

NAME INDEX

- Aaron (Sotho evangelist) 461, 464
 Aas, R. L. 508
 Abame, Jean 276
 Abba Watta, Imam 164
 Abbas Hilmi I (Viceroy of Egypt) 138
 Abduh Muhammad 126
 Abraham (Abu Rumi) (monk) 156, 157, 166
 Abraham, Anba, Abuna 615
 Abraham, Anba (Bishop of Fayyum) 127
 Abruguah, Joseph W. 660
 Abu Rumi (Abraham) (monk) 156, 157, 166
 Achiempong, General (Prime Minister of Ghana) 904, 946–7
 Acolatse, Isabella (Mrs) 725
 Acquah, G. R. 670
 Acquah, Gaddiel (Rev'd) (First Ghanaian Chairman of Ghanaian Methodists) 718
 Adams, Newton 363, 364
 Adams, William Y. 34
 Ade Ajayi, J. F. I
 Adesius (missionary to India) 35–6
 Adeyemo, Tokunboh (general secretary, Evangelical Organization in Africa) 1027
 Africa (Zulu Christian) 536
 Aggrey, James Kwegyir 217, 609, 638–9, 718, 944
 Aglionby, J. O. (Anglican Bishop of Accra) 219, 721, 722
 Agyeman Prempe (King of Asante) 212
 Ahidjo, Ahmadou (founder, Union Camerounaise) 957–8
 Ahmed, Ibrahim B. (Gragh) (Imam) 74
 Ahui, John (successor to W. Harris) 201, 704, 705
 Ajouga, A. M. (Bishop, Chairman, Organization of African Independent Churches) 1033
 Ajule, Hezekia 859
 Ajuoga, Matthew (Anglican priest) 895
 Akiga (Tiv convert) 258
 Akinyele, Alexander (Bishop of Ibadam) 736
 Akitoye (King of Lazos) 236
 Akrofi, C. A. (Dr) (linguist, Twi) 719
 Aku, Angelina (Mother) 937
 Akwa (King of Bimbria) 261
 Al-Amin (sheik) (Muslim leader) 653
 al-Habash, al-Masih (Abuna) 696
 al-Hajj Umar 254
 al-Kamil (Sultan of Egypt) 20
 al-Maskin, Matta (Abuna) 688
 al-Masri, Iris Habib (Coptic Church historian) 924, 925
 Albasini, Judge Joe (Portuguese adventurer) 483
 Albert (King of the Belgians) 781
 Albert (Prince Consort of Victoria [Queen of Great Britain]) 227
 Albrecht Brothers (missionaries to the Nama) 340
 Aleqa, Gebre Hanna 150
 Alexander VI, Pope 44
 Alexander, Daniel William (Archbishop) 635, 837–9, 890
 Aleyideino, Mallam Habila 618
 Alfred (Mugandan Roman Catholic catechist) 593
 Alington, C. A. (UMCA missionary) 544
 Allaire (Fr) 293
 Allard, M. J. F. (Bishop) 107
 Allen, J. W. 313, 669
 Allen, Roland 1028
 Allet (Koi baptizand) 343
 Allgeyer (Bishop) 543
 Allison, James 367–71, 372, 385, 386, 393, 394, 397
 Althaus, G. 548
 Alvarez, T. E. 257
 Alvaro II (King of Kongo) 52
 Alvord, E. D. 807–8
 Amans (Catholic brother) 572
 Ambilishiye (co-worker with Bachmann) 539
 Amda Sion (King of Ethiopia) 39
 Amiani (Chief of Tiriki) 893
 Amihere, Joseph (First Ghanaian Bishop of Kumasi) 724
 Amin, Idi (President of Uganda) 904
 Amissah, Francis (Ghanaian Roman Catholic Archbishop of Cape Coast) 944, 946
 Amissah, John Kodwo (first Ghanaian Archbishop of the Cape Coast) 720
 Amissah, Samuel 978
 Amoako Ata (King of the Akim) 214
 Amu (Rev'd) (Ghanaian musician) 916
 Anba Kyrillos VI, Pope (Cyril VI) 923, 925
 Anderson, Efraim 315

- Anderson, Ephraim (Dr) 761
 Anderson, Rufus 116, 119, 174, 363, 364, 620
 Anderson, William 334, 337, 339
 Anderson (Pastor, Seventh Day Adventists) 794
 Andersson, Efraim 963
 Andreas (Venda convert) 394
 Andriambelo (Congregationalist pastor in Madagascar) 497
 Andrianampoinimerina (King of Merina) 488, 498, 503
 Andrianarijaona, Rakoto 999
 Andriaramanjato, Richard (Revd) (Mayor of Tananarive) 843
 Anekwe, Paul 250
 Anes, Rodrigue 51
 Angel (Fr) (Portuguese missionary) 48
 Angonglo (King of Dahomey) 47
 Angoulvant (Governor of the Ivory Coast) 197
 Anjos, Vincente 'dos (Fr) 50
 Ankoma (of West Akim) 215
 Ansah, George (Revd) (Akan clergy) 719
 Anthony of Padua, St 46, 55, 289
 Antonio I Afonso (King of Kongo) 53
 Antonio, Padre 106
 Antonious Markos (Coptic bishop) 1033
 Antony, St 13–14, 55, 60, 135
 Anuarite (Sr) 1019
 Aoko, Gaudencia (founder of the Maria Legio Church) 896
 Aoko, Gaudencia (Luo woman) 1005
 Apiapie, Jonathan 247
 Appiah-Kubi, Kofi (Dr) 679
 Appleyard, J. W. 350
 Arbousset, Thomas 375, 382
 Archbell (Wesleyan missionary) 379
 Arden, Donald S. (Anglican Archbishop of Central Africa) 979
 Arén, Gustav 80
 Arius 11, 16
 Armstrong, J. (Bishop of Grahamstown) 353, 356, 372
 Arnot, F. S. 316, 463, 793
 Arsenius (monk) 14
 Arthington, R. 302, 303, 305
 Arthur, J. W. (Dr) (Church of Scotland Mission, Kenya) 611, 614, 883, 889
 as-Suriana, Makarios (Abuna/Patriarch) 689
 Ashe (CMS missionary) 580
 Aspra, Celestino d' (Fr) 49
 Assad, Maurice (Dr) (Coptic representative, Middle East Church Council, and World Council of Churches) 923
 Asser (Sotho evangelist) 447, 483
 Asunafo (Chief of the Asante) 213
 Aswell (Congregationalist missionary in Madagascar) 498
 Atangana-Ntsama (Karl Atangana) (Prince) 270
 Atcho, Albert (disciple of Harris) 679, 937
 Ate, Kwaasari 205
 Athanasius, Patriarch of Alexandria 12, 13–14, 16, 35
 Atorudibo (trader in Okrika) 248
 Atterbury, Anson 646
 Attiman, Adrian (Dr) 602
 Auala, Leonard (Lutheran bishop) 997–8
 Aubert-Duparquet, C. V. 287–91, 318–19
 Auer, John G. 195, 198
 Augagneur, Victor (French Governor-General of Madagascar) 503, 506
 Augouard, Philippe-Prospér (Roman Catholic Bishop, French Equatorial Africa) 103–4, 287, 291–3, 306, 663, 755, 758, 763, 863
 Augustine of Hippo, St 24, 25–9, 30, 116, 571, 918
 Aujoulat (Dr) (French Catholic layman) 751, 957
 Aupiais, Francis (Fr) (Lyon [SMA] missionary) 106, 630, 940
 Awolowo, Obafemi (Nigerian president) 609, 641, 902
 Ayandele, E. A. 1, 235
 Ayisi, Joseph (Cameroonian catechist) 755
 Ayliffe, John 350, 352–3
 Azariah (bishop) 792
 Azikiwe, Nnamdi (Dr) (First President of Nigeria) 631, 742, 902
 Babamuboni (Ekiti ex-slave) 235
 Bachmann, Traugott 538, 539
 Baëta, Christian (Revd) (Professor) 220, 635, 716, 946
 Baëta, Robert (Father of Professor Christian Baëta) 220
 Bagaza, Jean Baptiste (President of Burundi) 969
 Baines, D. L. (District Commissioner in Tanzania) 867
 Bakaleka, Benefansi 592
 Baker, Albert Weir (founder, Church of God, Kima) 418, 897
 Baker, Mabel (daughter of A. W. Baker) 897
 Baker, Robert (Fr) 804
 Baker, Samuel 126, 566
 Bakongo (Kongolese convert) 50
 Balandier, George (Professor) 760, 762
 Balewa, Abubakar Tafawa (Prime Minister of Nigeria) 937, 947
 Ballinger, Margaret 818
 Balya, Aberi (Revd) 856
 Balz, Heinrich (German missionary scholar) 959
 Bamba, Amadu 655, 656
 Banana, Canaan (Methodist pastor) 981–2, 983
 Banda, Hastings Kamuzu (President of Malawi) 473, 902, 978–9
 Banda, Hezekiya Th. 670
 Banda, John Afwenge (Chewa evangelist) 473

- Banfield, A. W. 257
 Banks, Charles 285
 Baptista, Pedro Joao 454
 Bara, Isaiah 247
 Baradere, P. 171
 Barend, B. (Griqua captain) 379
 Barend, Heva 337
 Barends, Barend 337
 Bargash (Sultan of Zanzibar) 521
 Barike (Baptist convert) 233
 Baring, Evelyn (Lord Cromer) 126, 146
 Barker (Salvation Army major) 808
 Barnden, P. W. (Dr) (of Vom hospital near Jos, Nigeria) 676
 Barrett, David B. (Dr) 895, 1021, 1033
 Barro (consort of Donna Beatrice) 60
 Barron, Edward (Bishop) 173
 Bartels, Francis L. 203, 217, 670
 Barth, Karl 634
 Barthelemy (Fr) 451
 Basaajakitalo (friend of Spartas, priest) 635
 Basileos (Abuna) 695, 927
 Basset, Andre 135
 Batanta, Barthélemy (Archbishop of the Congo) 960
 Batantu (Cardinal of Brazzaville) 1023
 Bates (IMC Commission) 635
 Bathoen (Chief of the Ngwaketse) 440
 Bauberot, Jean (Professor) 505
 Baur (Fr) 522, 524, 526, 540–1, 543
 Baur, John (Fidei Donum priest) 1001
 Beaver (Canon of Freetown) 188
 Beecher, Leonard (Archbishop of Nairobi) 886
 Beetham, Thomas A. (Revd) (Principal, Wesley College, Kumasi) 644, 722
 Behrens, W. 419, 420, 434
 Behrens, W. (Jr) 420
 Bell (Chief of Douala) 260
 Beltrane (Fr) 139
 Ben Bella (President, Algeria) 918
 Benedict XV, Pope 626, 629
 Bening, R. B. (Dr) 728
 Bentley, Holman (Baptist missionary) 286, 298, 305, 306–7, 972
 Bentley (Mrs) (wife of Holman Bentley) 307
 Bentley, W. M. (Baptist pastor) 302
 Bergson, H. 933
 Bessieux, Jean Rémy (Bishop of Gabon) 274, 275–6, 277
 Bethoud, Paul (Swiss Reformed Mission) 483, 484, 485–6
 Beti, Mongo 664
 Beuster (Berlin missionary) 394, 395
 Bhengu, Nicholas (Zulu revivalist) 671, 836–7, 995
 Biayenda, Emile (Cardinal) (Roman Catholic Archbishop of Braaville) 904, 960
 Bickersteth, Edward 182–3
 Bigirumwami (Roman Catholic Bishop of Rwanda) 969
 Bildt, Harald (Swedish diplomat) 691
 Bilsen, A. A. J. van 763
 Binger (Governor of the Ivory Coast) 196–7
 Birkmaier, Louis 220
 Bismarck, Otto von (Chancellor) 263, 527
 Bismark, Joseph (co-worker with David Clement Scott) 477
 Biya, Paul (President of Cameroon) 958
 Bizer (Baptist missionary) 265
 Blacking, John 1063n141
 Blair, H. A. (District Commissioner in Northern Ghana) 728
 Blanchard (Fr) 549
 Blaxall (Fr) 827
 Blind Katedi (Pedi convert) 384
 Blomjous (Roman Catholic Bishop of Mwanza) 874, 913, 1020
 Bloomer, Jane C. (Mother) 712
 Blyden, Edward W. 121, 191, 198, 231, 263
 Boardman (British doctor) 417
 Boateng, F. Yao 640
 Boateng, Samson K. (of Bampata) 214, 215
 Bodelschwingh, Friedrich von 528
 Boilat, David 172
 Bokassa, Jean Bedel (President of Central African Republic) 904, 965
 Bokebe, Henry 296
 Bokeleale, Itofo (Mgr Dr) 968
 Bokwe, J. K. (Xhosa scholar) 349
 Bolikango, Jean 765
 Bonaparte, Louis Napoleon, Prince 175
 Bonaparte, Napoleon 124
 Bonaventura (Fr) 142
 Bond, John (leader, Assemblies of God, South Africa) 995
 Bone, David S. 650
 Bongo, Albert-Bernard (Omar) (President of Gabon) 964
 Bonnefont, Joseph (Fr) (*Mabon*) 759
 Bontinck 4
 Booth, Joseph (founder Zambezi Industrial Mission) 468, 480–2
 Booth, William (Salvation Army General) 831
 Booth-Clibborn, Stanley (Bishop of Manchester) 900
 Bope Makabe (King of the Kuba [Kasai]) 311
 Borchgrevink, Christina (Dr) 507
 Bordale, Francisco M. (Fr) 70
 Borghero (Fr) 221, 222–4
 Borroso, D. Antonio (Bishop) 482
 Boru, Enos Benjamin 642
 Bosch, David J. (Professor) 992
 Boserup, Esther 680
 Bot, Joseph Njock (teacher of Bulu people) 754

- Botha (General) 400
 Bouchard, J. (Fr) 103, 641
 Boudou, Adrien (Jesuit church historian) 495, 501
 Boulaga, Fabien Eboussi (SJ) 1029
 Boullaye, Pinnard de la (SJ) 629
 Bourdillor, Michael (Dr) 809
 Bourguiba, Habib (President, Tunisia) 918
 Boutros-Ghali, Boutros (Dr) (Copt, foreign minister, Egypt) 921
 Bowen, Thomas J. 227
 Bowers, Joseph (Fr) 720
 Boyce, W. B. 350
 Boyenval, Celeste (Marie Antoinette) 522
 Bradley, Frank (Salvation Army major) 808
 Braide, Garrick Sokari 233
 Brander, S. J. 424
 Brasio, António (Professor) 482
 Braudel, F. 17
 Brazza, Savorgnan de 282, 292
 Brazza (explorer) 315
 Brésillac, De Marion (Mgr) 221, 223
 Briault (CSSp) 629
 Bridgeman (Dr) 120
 Bridgeman (Mrs) 120
 Bridoux (bishop) 603, 605
 Broadbent, Samuel 430
 Bronk, A. van de (Bishop of Kumasi) 724
 Bronnum, L. 256
 Brønnum, W. H. (doctor in Numan) 745
 Brooke, G. W. 255
 Brooke, Wilmot 246
 Brookes, Edgar (Dr) (Principal, Adams High School) 818, 822, 823
 Broomfield, G. W. (Canon) (UMCA missionary) 525, 871, 878
 'Brother Lake' 415
 Brottier (Fr) (missionary, Dakar [Congo]) 759
 Brown, Althea M. 123
 Brown, Leslie (Anglican Archbishop of Uganda) 856, 858, 859, 1010, 1019
 Brown, Lewis (Baptist missionary) 778
 Brown, Peter 25
 Bruce, James 77
 Brunet, Hermance (Marie du Sacré Coeur) 522
 Bucher, Henry H. 274
 Büchler, Johannes (leader, Herisau Community) 417–18, 839
 Buck, Karl 216
 Buckman (Dr) (founder of Moral Rearmament Movement) 713
 Buell, Raymond 633
 Buhl (Bahl missionary) 215
 Buhlmann, Walther (Fr) 672
 Bungundi (BMS engineer) 305
 Bunyan, John 200, 500
 Burgio, Bernardo da 61
 Burns, George 559–60
 Burns, George (Revd) 885
 Burton, Richard, Sir 191, 319
 Bushiri (rebel leader at Puga) 529
 Busia, Kofi A. (Professor, Prime Minister of Ghana) 622, 718, 946, 1025
 Buss, Philip 216
 Butcher, H. (CMS, Kenya) 879
 Buthelezi, Ernest 487
 Buthelezi, Manas (Lutheran Bishop for the Rand) 625, 832, 995
 Buxton, Alfred 697
 Buxton, Amilia 181
 Buxton, Thomas 87
 Buxton, Thomas Fowell, Sir 224, 238, 256, 432
 Buys, Andreas de 446
 Buys, Conrad 446
 Buys, Gabriel de 446
 Buys, Simon de 446
 Bwanuma, William (evangelist) 874
 Bwuma (King of Kiziba) 594–5

 Cabana (Archbishop of Uganda) 1009
 Caetano, Marcello (Prime Minister of Portugal) 986
 Callaway, Henry (Bishop of St John's, Transkei) 413
 Caltanissetta, Luca da (Fr) 54, 56
 Calvert, James 404
 Cambier, Emeri (Fr) 286, 299–301, 312
 Cameron, Donald, Sir (Governor of Tanganyika) 847
 Campbell, Gwynn 495
 Campbell, John 342, 429, 431
 Camus, Albert 1024
 Candace (Qinaquis) (Queen of Ethiopia) 35
 Cannell, W. M. 218
 Capitein, J. 47, 202
 Caplan, Gerald L. (Dr) 466
 Garcia, Roberto (Baptist preacher) 972
 Cardew (Governor of Freetown) 189, 191
 Cardoso, Matheus (Fr) 54
 Carey, Lott 120, 121–2
 Caro, Diogo 49
 Carr, Burgess (General Secretary, All Africa Conference of Churches) 910, 1025, 1028
 Carrie, A. M. H. (Vicar Apostolic of Loango) 104, 288, 290, 291, 292
 Carter, Gilbert, Sir (Governor of Nigeria) 234, 736
 Carter, William (Bishop) 415
 Casalis, Eugène 375–6, 382, 428
 Casalis, Eugène (son of Eugène Casalis) 380
 Casely-Hayford, J. (supporter of Mfantsipim) 717
 Cassidy, Michael (African Evangelistic Enterprise) 1004
 Cassin, Margherita (baptizand of the Golo peoples) 148

- Castellani (Archbishop, Apostolic visitor to Addis Ababa) 614
 Cates, J. B. 186
 Cederqvistz, Karl 168
 Cell, John W. (Dr) 884
 Cesaire, Aimé 933
 Cesana (Bishop of Gulu, Uganda) 1009
 Cetshwayo (Zulu king) 362, 365, 366, 372
 Chakaipa, Patrick (Catholic Archbishop of Harare) 811
 Chalmers, John A. 360
 Charbonnier (bishop) 603, 604
 Charles, Pierre (SJ) (of Louvain) 627, 664–5, 773, 774
 Chateaubriand, F. R. 100
 Chepkwony, Agnes 1004
 Chesterman, Clement Clapton, Sir (of Yakusu, Zaïre) 676
 Chichester, Aston (Roman Catholic Bishop of Harare) 803, 810
 Chihota, Jonas Chiremba 454
 Chikala (Zambian chief) 453–4
 Childs, G. M. (Canadian/American missionary) 322, 784
 Chilembwe, John 468, 477, 481, 980
 Chiliza, Job 671
 Chilson (Rev'd) (American Friends missionary, Kenya) 896
 Chingulia, Jeronimo, Don (Yusuf ibn Hasan) (King of Mombasa) 72
 Chipenda, José (General Secretary, AACC) 973, 1026
 Chirau, Jeremiah (senator) 801, 807
 Chiremba (herbalist and Epworth chief) 454
 Chisholm, Andrew 238
 Chisiri, Canisius (SJ) 982
 Chissano, Joaquim (President of Mozambique) 987
 Chitambo (chief) 458
 Chitemo, G. (Anglican bishop of Morogoro, Tanzania) 1005
 Christaller, J. G. 207, 214
 Christaller, Th. 267
 Christol, F. (teacher at Ndunge Bible School) 752
 Chuma (Livingstone's Nasick Boy) 458–9, 530–1
 Chunywa (Gqunukwebe chief) 349
 Church, J. E. (Dr) (CMS hospital, Rwanda) 864, 873
 Chwa, David (*Kabaka* of Uganda) 583, 607, 852
 Clapperton, Hugh 254
 Clarence-Smith, W. G. (Dr) 459
 Clark, Nathaniel 363, 364
 Clarke, Peter B. 956
 Clarkson, John 180
 Classe (Roman Catholic Bishop of Rwanda-Burundi) 861, 862
 Claver, Bruno (Congress of Young Harrist Intellectuals) 704, 937
 Clayton, Geoffrey (Bishop of Johannesburg) 826, 828
 Cleene, N. de (Fr) 296
 Cleene (Fr) 89
 Clemenceau, Georges (French Prime Minister) 612
 Clemens, Titus Flavius (Clement of Alexandria) 11
 Clement XIV, Pope 100
 Clements, Bernard (Dom) 724
 Clerc, André-Daniel 985
 Clerk, Charles Henry (son of Nicholas T. Clerk) 719
 Clerk, Nicholas T. 718–19
 Cobbina, James (founder of Catholic Congregation in Kumasi) 723
 Coillard, François 86, 90, 380, 383, 446, 459, 460–5, 466, 789
 Coker, 'Anger' (Preacher) 188
 Coker, J. K. (Chief [Agege]) 232
 Cole, M. J. C. (Rev'd) 194
 Colenso, John William (Bishop) 92, 365, 371–2, 401, 1030
 Coles, Samuel B. (missionary, Galangule, Central Angola) 120, 121
 Collett, Martin (Dom) 724
 Columbus, Christopher 42
 Comaroff, Jean (Dr) 435
 Comber (Baptist) 265, 302
 Comboni, Daniele 108–9, 134, 139, 141–4, 146
 Comely, John (Anglican missionary) 889–90
 Comhaire-Sylvain, Suzanne 766
 Cone, James 983
 Congar, Yves (Fr) 1020
 Conolly, Evelyn (Dr) 854
 Constantine I, The Great (Roman Emperor) 36, 160, 440
 Constantine of Bragansa (Portuguese Viceroy in Goa) 45
 Cook, A. R. (Dr) 675
 Cook, A. R. (Mrs) 675
 Cook, Albert, Sir (Dr) 676, 854
 Cook, Howard, Sir (Dr) 854
 Cook, Lady 854
 Cooley, W. D. 517–18
 Coppet, Marcel de (Governor-General of Madagascar) 843
 Coppin, L. J. 425
 Coquery-Vidrovitch, Catherine 285
 Corintchie (Chief of Fomena) 204
 Cornevin, Robert (Professor) 705, 958
 Cornish, A. K. (Bishop) 501
 Coulbois (missionary) 603
 Courmont, Raoul de (Bishop) 541
 Coussement, Gregoire (Fr) 774

- Crabtree (missionary) 580
 Crane, Charles L. 313, 669
 Crane, Hank (Revd) (American presbyterian missionary) 968
 Craolara, J. P. (Catholic missionary and scholar) 562
 Crassolava, Joseph (Fr) 860
 Crawford, Dan 316
 Crawford, Mary B. 669
 Creux, E. (missionary) 483
 Cripps, Arthur Shearly (Anglo-Catholic poet and visionary) 802, 803, 804
 Cromer, Lord (Evelyn Baring) 126, 146
 Cross, A. J. (Baptist missionary) 787
 Crowder, Michael 651
 Crowther, Dandeson (Archdeacon, son of Samuel Crowther) 245, 246, 248, 731
 Crowther, Samuel Ajayi (Bishop) 85, 100, 190, 191, 192, 208, 224, 225–6, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233, 236, 241–9, 254, 264, 416, 554
 Crudgington (Baptist doctor) 302
 Cruikshank (British administrator in Ghana) 205
 Crummell, Alexander 121
 Cullmann, Oscar 1020
 Culwick, A. T. (anthropologist) 674
 Culwick, G. W. (anthropologist) 674
 Currie (Revd) (Canadian/American missionary) 784
 Currie (Revd) (Congregationalist missionary) 322
 Curwen, John (Scottish musician) 916
 Cyprian, St 22–3, 26, 28, 30, 133, 918
 Cyril VI (Pope Anba Kyrillos VI) 923, 925, 1033
 Cyril of Alexandria, St 12, 16, 37
 Cyrillos VI (Patriarch of Alexandria) 9
- Dabani, Jacob 413
 Dadie, Bernard 59
 Dagadu, Peter (Revd) (Presbyterian-cum-Methodist) 670, 716–17
 Dahl, Nils Astrup 1020
 Dahle, Lars 500, 507, 508
 Dale (UMCA missionary) 525
 Dalmond, Abbé 173
 Damasceno, Joao (Bishop) 61
 dan Fodio, Uthman 254
 Daneel, J. W. (son-in-law of Stephanus Hofmeyer) 398
 Daneel, M. L. (Professor) 93, 812, 1035
 Daniel (Zulu convert at Empangeni) 365
 Daniélou, Alain 916
 Daniélou, Jean (Cardinal) 9
 Danielson, Elmer R. (Lutheran missionary) 882, 895
 Darragh, J. T. 404, 414, 415
 David Asante 208, 213–14, 216
 David, George 553
 David, W. J. 231–2
- Davies, Martha (founder of The Martha Davies Confidential Benevolent Association) 712
 Davis, William 186
 Ddungu, Adrian K. (Roman Catholic Bishop of Masaka diocese) 1009
 De Benast, Joseph-Roger 700
 de Buys, Coenraad 345
 de Clerq (Mgr) 769
 De Craemer, Willy 677
 De Graft, William 202, 203, 225
 de Jacobis, St 153, 154, 157–9, 162
 de Klerk, F. W. (President of South Africa) 991
 de la Kethule de Ryhove (Fr) ('Tata Raphael') 765
 De Macar (Belgian officer) 300
 de Matos, Norton (Portuguese Governor of Angola) 317
 de Mazenod (bishop) (mission director of the Oblates) 373
 de Nobili, Roberto 934
 de Pina Cabral, Daniel (Bishop of Lebombo) 986
 de Souza, Chacha Felix 221
 de Souza, Isidore (Archbishop-Coadjutor of Cotonou) 905, 941
 de Wet Nel (minister from Pretoria) 997
 Débat, Massamba (Protestant teacher) 960
 Delavignette, Robert 609
 Dellapiane (Apostolic Delegate in Zaïre) 773
 Demeerseman (Fr) (Leader, Institut des Belles-lettres Arabes) 920
 Denis Rapontyonbo (King of the Mpongwe) 276
 Dennis, Thomas J. (Archdeacon) 252, 743, 1031
 Depelchin, Henri 460
 Der, Benedict (Professor) 727
 Deschner, John (Professor) (Faith and Order Commission) 908
 Diangienda, Joseph (son of Simon Kimbangu) 783
 Diaz, Bartolomeus 44, 64
 Dibundu, Joshua 264
 Dickson, K. B. 670
 Dien Bien Phu 750
 Dike, Kenneth Onwuku 99
 Din, Modi (Duala pastor) 752
 Dingane (Zulu king) 362
 Dinkwanyane, John (second son of King Sekwati) 386, 388–91
 Dinuzulu (Zulu king) 362, 365, 366
 Diocletian (Roman Emperor) 11
 Diop, Alioune 933, 1023, 1024–5, 1040
 Dioscoros (Patriarch of Alexandria) 16
 Dix, Gregory (Dom) 724
 Djamma, Daffa 697
 do Vallo, Saturnino 373
 Dodge, Ralph (Methodist bishop) 807
 Dogli, Anastasius (Fr) (First Catholic Ghanaian priest) 719
 Döhne (Berlin missionary) 351
 Doke, C. D. (Professor) 460, 830

- Doke, J. J. (Baptist linguist) 788
 Dom Pantaleon (King) 289
 Dom Pedro V (Ntotela, Ntinu Nekongo) 302
 Dom Pedro (King of Kongo) 117
 Domingo, Charles 482
 Dominik, Hans 263, 269, 270, 271
 Donatus 27
 Donna Beatrice (Kimpa Vita) (Kongolese convert) 59–60
 Donna Maria (Queen of Portugal) 47
 Donovan, Vincent J. (Fr) 1013–14
 Dosseh, Tonyui Messan (Roman Catholic Archbishop of Togo) 939
 Dotiro (bishop, Sudan) 1010
 Dougall, J. N. C. (Principal of a Jeanes school at Kabete, Kenya) 639
 Douyon, Marcel (flying catechist) 941
 Dowie, John A. (Zion City, Chicago) 418, 839
 Downes-Shaw, Alma 885
 Dowuna, Frederick 210
 Du Bois, W. E. B. 619, 639, 902, 944
 Du Plessis, David (Dr) (Pentecostal) 833
 du Plessis, J. 402
 du Toit, John Murray (pastor, Dutch Reformed Church) 820
 du Toit, M. L. 258
 Dube, Dalida (widow of a Zulu chief) 364
 Dube, James (son of Dalida Dube) 364
 Dube, John L. (Zulu educationalist) 364, 633, 823
 Dubernet (French missionary) 613
 Duffy, James 454
 Dugmore, H. H. (hymn translator) 356
 Dumeni, Kleopas (Lutheran bishop) 998
 Dunwell, J. R. 203
 Duparquet, Charles A. (Fr) 4, 104, 280, 318, 319, 444, 540–1
 Dupont, Joseph (Bishop) 376, 545, 605–6
 Dupont (White Father) 545
 Duta, Henry Wright (translator) 580, 1030
 Duval, Léon-Étienne (Archbishop of Algeria) 686, 918–19
 Dwane, James M. (grandfather of Sigqibo Dwane) 424–5, 426, 993
 Dwane, Sigqibo (Bishop) 993–4

 E. L. (priest at Bukoba, Tanzania) 91
 Eboué, Felix (Governor-General of French Equatorial Africa) 610, 637, 758
 Echeverria, Ramón (Catholic priest, Kenya) 907
 Eden, F. N. 249
 Edgerly, Samuel 238, 241
 Edwards (Wesleyan missionary) 379
 Edwards, William 337
 Edwumadzi (Priest of the cult of Nanaam) 205
 Eirola, Martti (Dr) 443
 Ekweume, Laz. E. N. (Nigerian composer) 916
 Éla, Jean-Marc (Fr) 904, 914, 941, 958–9, 1024

 Eliachib (helper of Mhalamhala) 483–5
 Eliakim (Sotho evangelist) 483
 Eliot, T. S. 577
 Eliufoot, Solomon (Minister of Education) (Tanzania) 880, 903
 Ella-Amida (King of Aksum) 35
 Ellis, Stephen (Dr) 496
 Ellis, William, Revd 491, 498
 Elmshe, W. A. (Dr) 470, 474
 Emin Pasha 566
 Engel, Lothar 441
 Eretan, Philip (member, Cherubim and Seraphim Church) 739
 Erhardt, Jacob 517, 518
 Errel, Roger (architect) 760
 Espirito Santo, Luis do (Fr) 68–9
 Essoka, Peter (President of the Berlin Mission) 620
 Etherington, Norman 366
 Euclid 569
 Eudoxie (Sr) 782
 Eugene, Mzee (catechist) 876
 Eugenius IV, Pope 21
 Eusebius of Caesarea 9, 36
 Evans (Congregational missionary) 341
 Evariste, Mikoti 296
 Ewostatewos 79
 Eyadéma, Etienne (Gnassingbe) (President of Togoland) 706, 938
 Eyamba (colleague of Eyo II) 238
 Eyo II (King of the Efik) 238–9, 241
 Ezana (King of Aksum) 35, 36, 39
 Eze, Francoia (musician) 756

 Fagunwa, Daniel Olorunfemi (Nigerian author) 737, 743
 Faidherbe, Louis L. C. 177–8
 Faith, Sitt (convert from Islam) 692
 Faku (Chief of the Mpondo) 354
 Faku of the Pondo 86
 Fanon, Frantz (Dr) (Martinican psychiatrist) 904, 914, 983
 Farajallah, George 526
 Farisani, Simon (Dean) 990
 Farler, J. P. (Revd) 545
 Farmer, E. (Canon) (missionary in Pretoria) 399, 402, 412–13
 Farquhar, Robert 488
 Fasiledes (son of Susinyos) (Emperor of Ethiopia) 76, 78, 79
 Fattal, A. 124
 Fatton, Paul 985
 Faupel, J. F. 577
 Fava, Joseph (Vicar-General of East Africa) 522
 Feierman, Steven (Professor) 544
 Feiring, Maria 122–3
 Felicitas (martyr) 21

- Felix (Son of King Denis Rapontyombo) 276
 Ferguson, S. D. 196
 Feruzi, Robert 526
 Filpos (*Ichege*) 155
 Finaz (Fr) (alias Mr Hervier) (SJ) 491, 501–2
 Firuzi, Robert 568
 Fischer, George (Fr) (German Roman Catholic priest) 943–4
 Fisher, A. B. (Revd) 588, 589
 Fisher, Singleton (son of Walter Fisher) 793
 Fisher, Walter (Dr) 788, 793
 Flad, Martin 154
 Flodén, 'Tata' 761
 Fonyonga, F. Ernst (Chief) 266
 Forbin-Janson, de (Bishop of Nancy) 101
 Foucauld, Charles de 135, 686
 Fouche, P. H. A. 417
 Fox, Renée 677
 France, Frederick 205–6
 Francis of Assisi, St 20, 46, 690
 Franck, Louis 633
 Frank (assistant to Bishop Grey of Cape Town) 450
 Fransoni, J. Ph. (Cardinal Prefect of Propaganda Fide) 173
 Franz Josef I (Emperor of Austria-Hungary) 138
 Fraser, A. G. (Revd) 944
 Fraser, Donald (Chairman IMC conference, Le Zoute [1926]) 470, 474–6, 632, 797
 Freeman, Thomas Birch 203–4, 206, 207, 209, 225, 229
 Freeman-Grenville, G. S. P. 72
 Freund, W. C. 4
 Frere, Bartle, Sir 524, 553
 Frere, Paulo 922
 Fridoil, Asene 172
 Frobenius, Leo 705
 Fromm, Eric 983
 Frumentius (Bishop of Aksum) 12
 Frumentius (missionary to India) 35–6
 Fry, Franklin C. (Dr) 987
 Fuchs, H. 551
 Fueter, Paul D. (United Bible Society) 1030
 Fuller, Joseph Jackson 261
 Fumasoni-Biondi, P. (Prefect of the Propaganda Fide) 631
 Fumban of Kilwa (Chief) 548
 Funzane, David 393, 395, 447–8
 Fyfe, Christopher (Professor) 707
- Gabriel, Archangel 19, 198
 Gairdner, Temple (Canon) 131, 691
 Gaitskell, Deborah (Dr) 409
 Galawdewos (King of Ethiopia) 75, 76
 Galerius Maximus (Proconsul of North Africa) 23
- Gali, Sergius 131
 Gallieni (French Governor General of Madagascar) 503, 509
 Gama, Christoph da 75
 Gama, Francesco da 71
 Gama, Laurenti (Ngoni chief) 535, 869
 Gama, Mputa (founder of Njelu branch of the Ngoni) 534
 Gama, Vasco da 44, 45, 49, 64, 67, 71
 Gana (Chief of Jirapa) 728
 Ganaka, Gabriel G. (Bishop of Jos) 1024
 Ganno, Aster 168
 Gantin, Bernardin (Cardinal) 940
 Garcia II (King of Kongo) 53
 Garcia V (King of São Salvador) 61
 Gardiner, Robert 619
 Garret, T. S. (Revd) 950
 Garvey, Marcus (Dr) (Universal Negro Improvement Association) 480, 619, 635, 639, 751, 838, 842, 902, 944
 Gaseitswe (Ngwaketse chief) 433
 Gasela (Xhosa chief) 351
 Gatu, John (President, Presbyterian Church, Kenya) 959, 1003, 1027–8
 Gaul, William (Anglican Bishop of Mashonaland) 450, 451, 453
 Gaulle, Charles de (General) 610, 616, 637, 686, 758, 843, 932, 933, 935
 Gbebo (Revd) (Ghanaian musician) 916
 George, David 180, 185
 George Pebble I (King of Bonny) 247
 George, St 127, 128, 161, 165
 Georgios I (King of Nubia) 32
 Georgios II (King of Nubia) 32
 Gérard (Fr) (OMI) 107, 381, 382, 1019
 Gerdener, Gustav B. A. (Professor) 402, 824
 Geyer (first Roman Catholic Bishop of Sudan) 144, 146, 148, 149
 Gezo (King of Dahomey) 226–7
 Ghartey, R. J. (King Ghartey IV of Winneba) 205, 206
 Ghazali, Mohamed Abdallah (sheikh) 653
 Ghezo (King of Dahomey) 221
 Gibbon, Edward 569
 Gibbons, Mary (Dr) 878
 Gibbons, Robert 878
 Giffen, J. Kelly 149
 Gijlswijk, Bernardus Jordanus (Dutch Dominican, Apostolic Delegate in South Africa) 828–9
 Gillet, Ira 817
 Girgis, Habib 690
 Giroday, Henriette Boyer de la (Marie Xavier, Sr) 522
 Gitari, David (Bishop of Kenya East diocese) 560, 1003
 Glass (King of the Mpongwe) 274–5
 Glele (King of Dahomey) 221, 222–3

- Gobat, Samuel (Bishop of Jerusalem) 113, 153, 154, 155, 161, 519
 Goduka, Jonas 424
 Göhring, Martin 268
 Goldie, Hugh 241
 Gollmer, C. A. (CMS missionary) 225, 236
 Gomez, Diogo 45
 Gommengunger, Auguste (Roman Catholic missionary) 876
 Gommengunger, Charles 877
 Goncalves, Jaime (Roman Catholic Archbishop of Beira) 987
 Gonin (Dutch Reformed missionary) 329
 Good, Adolf 263
 Good, James 433
 Goodenough, H. D. 416
 Gordon, Charles George (of Khartoum) 126
 Gordon (missionary, possibly Gordon of Khartoum) 580
 Gorju, J. (Roman Catholic Bishop of Burundi) 861, 862–3
 Göschel (Lord Justice) (President of the Berlin Missionary Society) 110
 Gosselin, Constant 375
 Gourlet, Louis de 290
 Gouveia, Teodosia (Catholic bishop) 817
 Govan, William 359, 360
 Gowaseb (Lutheran bishop) 998
 Gowon, Yakuba (General, Nigeria) 947, 953, 954, 955
 Gowon, Yohanna (Father of Yakubu Gowon) 954–5
 Gqosho, S. (Mrs) 409
 Gquindiwa (rain-maker) 355
 Grace (slave) 46
 Gragn (Imam Ahmed B. Ibrahim) 41, 74, 75
 Graham, Roberto Holden C. (British Baptist missionary) 972
 Gray, Richard (Professor) 2, 4, 48, 55, 56, 138, 579, 800
 Gray, Robert (Bishop of Cape Town) 330, 344, 356–7, 371–2, 450, 501
 Greaves, L. B. (Revd) (Methodist educationalist in Ghana) 644, 718, 722
 Green, Norman (CMS missionary doctor) 895
 Gregory XVI, Pope 108, 173, 627
 Gregory, J. W. (Professor) 455
 Greiner, J. J. 161, 527–8
 Grenfell, George 118, 261, 263, 264, 283, 285–6, 304–5, 306, 311, 763, 769
 Grey, George, Sir (Governor of Cape Town) 353, 356
 Grey, Lord (Governor of Zimbabwe) 451
 Griffin, G. O. 232
 Griffin, R. (Catholic bishop) 663, 756
 Griffiths, David 490
 Grimley, John B. 744
 Griswold, Benjamin 274
 Groll, Arnold (Fr) (founder, *Undugu* Society of Kenya) 1002
 Grout, Aladin 363
 Gudit (Judith) (Agew chieftainess) 38
 Guggisberg, Gordon, Sir (Governor of Ghana) (Gold Coast) 719, 722, 727
 Guichard (bishop, Congo-Brazzaville) 759
 Guillebaud, H. E. (Bible translator) 864
 Guillet (missionary) 603
 Guinness, Grattan 308
 Gulin, Elis (Bishop of Tampere) 997
 Gungunyana (King at Mandlakazi) 485, 486
 Gutmann, Bruno 549, 550–1, 880, 881
 Gwindi, Ben (African Salvation Army major) 808
 Gwynne, Llewellyn (Anglican Bishop of Khartoum) 146, 691, 692
 Habergaan (Moravian pastor) 988
 Haberland, Eike 77
 Habyelima (General, military ruler of Rwanda) 969
 Haene, Aloyius (Bishop) (Swiss Bethlehem Fathers) 810
 Hahn, C. H. 441
 Hahn, Hugo 340, 341
 Haile Selassie I (Ras Tafari Mekonnen) (Emperor of Ethiopia) 9, 166, 168, 615, 694–5, 902
 Hair, P. E. H. (Dr) 191–2, 455
 Hake, Andrew (industrial management specialist) 900
 Hall, Mary (Sr Dr) 683
 Hallbeck, H. P. (Bishop) 333, 351
 Hallward (Anglican canon) 809
 Hamallah, Sheikh (founder of the Hamalliya) 656
 Hamilton (lay missionary at Kuruman) 434
 Hamlyn, N. T. (Archdeacon of Lagos, later Bishop of Accra) 219
 Hanlon (Mill Hill Mission) 583, 585
 Hannington, James (Bishop) 86, 461, 554, 564
 Harald Bleutooth (King) 89
 Harden, J. M. 231
 Hardenburg, Joseph (Moravian coloured) 333
 Hargreaves, John D. 118
 Harms, Louis (Lutheran church leader) 113–15
 Harms, Ludwig 86
 Harnack, Adolf von 29–30
 Harris, William Wade 59, 196, 197–201, 703, 780, 839
 Hart, Joshua 247
 Hartzell, Joseph (Bishop) 196, 321
 Hasan, Sayyid Muhammad Abdalla (of Somalia) (the 'Mad Mullah') 646–7
 Hassan (King of Morocco) 1019
 Hasselhorn, Fritz 420
 Hastings, Adrian (White Fathers) 860, 978, 984, 1021

- Hauger, Ernest (Vicar Apostolic) 720
 Haverman, Johannes 328
 Hayford, Adelaide Casely 712–13
 Haymanoth, Thacla (Patriarch) 930
 Haymonot, Teckle (Fr) 158
 Hazoume (Dr) (African leader, Benin) 902
 Helena (niece of Moshoeshoe) 382
 Hellier, Augustine (Fr) (UMCA) 525, 879
 Helm (LMS missionary) 448
 Hemmed, Yishaq 167
 Hemptine, Jean Félix de (Bishop of Lubumbashi) 773–4, 775, 783, 862
 Henderson, James 472
 Henderson, John E. (Jamaican doctor, Gospel Missionary Society) 883, 887
 Hendricks, Hendrick 337
 Hennig, P. O. (Moravian bishop) 539, 634
 Henry the Navigator, Prince 42, 44, 45, 51
 Henry (Son of Mvemba Nzinga) (Bishop of Utica) 51–2
 Hepburn, J. D. 439
 Heroe, F. J. (Revd) 555
 Hertlein, Siegfried 671–2
 Hetherwick, Alexander 477
 Heyling, Peter 79–80
 Heyns, Johan (Professor) (Moderator, DRC) 992
 Heywood (bishop) 889
 Hajar, Felipe de (Fr) 48
 Hilaire, Nkounkou 963
 Hill, Francis (CR) 415
 Hilton-Simpson, M. 311
 Hinderer, Anna 228–9
 Hinderer, David 81, 228–9
 Hindson, Sheila 368
 Hines (Bishop of Likoma) 479
 Hinsley, Arthur (Archbishop of Westminster) 614, 641–2, 741, 797, 874
 Hirth, Jean-Joseph (Roman Catholic Bishop of Rwanda-Burundi) 105, 586, 587, 594, 597, 598, 599, 861, 862
 Hlati, Charles 414
 Hlazo, Gqweni (pioneer in Zimbabwe) 452, 453
 Hlongwane, J. Mdelwa (founder, Bantu Methodist Church) 832, 835
 Ho Chi Minh 750, 751
 Hodson (UMCA missionary) 525
 Hoekendijk, Hans (Professor) 824
 Hofmeyer, J. (Smuts's finance minister) 818
 Hofmeyer, Stephanus (Dutch Reform missionary) 329, 386, 398, 402, 446, 483
 Holden, Roberto (son of Roberto Carcia, Baptist preacher) 972
 Holden (Angolan politician) 321
 Holola, Paul (Makua) 535
 Holte, Raghar 25
 Honsec, Antoinette (Marie Etienne, Sr) 522
 Honwana, Raúl 985
 Hooper, Handley (missionary, Kenya) 884
 Horner (Fr) 522, 524, 526, 540
 Horton, Africanus (Dr) 205
 Horton, Robin (Professor) 95, 226
 Houphouët-Boigny, Feles (President of Ivory Coast) 704, 902, 936
 Hours, Bernard 676
 Howells, Rees (Welsh preacher) 809
 Huddleston, Trevor (Bishop) 821, 827, 1014, 1016–17
 Hudson, William 406
 Hulstaert, G. (Fr) 615
 Hummel, François Ignatius (Bishop of Lomé) 705, 719
 Hurlburt, C. F. (General Director, African Inland Mission) 886–7
 Hurley, Dennis (Catholic Archbishop of Durban) 993
 Huss, Bernard (Fr) 829–30
 Hyacinthe (Fr) (missionary, Congo) 759
 Hyden, Goram (Professor) 906
 Hylander, Fride (Dr) 168
 Hymans, Jacques L. 933
 Ibiam, Francis Akanu, Sir (Dr) 675–6, 742, 953
 ibn Hasan, Yusuf (Don Jeronimo Chingulia) (King of Mombasa) 72
 Ibrahim (*mallam* [teacher] of Kano) 254
 Ibrahim, Ahmed B., Imam (Gragan) 41, 74, 75
 Ignatius of Loyola, St 105
 Iihuhwa, Zacheus (preacher, Namibia) 841
 Iliffe, John (Dr) 516, 654, 655, 913
 Imathiu, Lawi (Methodist bishop, Kenya) 1004
 Impey, B. (Pastor) 404
 Ingham (Bishop of Freetown) 189–90
 Inwood, Charles 475
 Irele, Abiola (Professor) 737
 Irenaeus, St 669
 Irvine, Cecilia (Dr) 777, 968
 Isaacman, Allen 985
 Isabel (Queen of São Salvador) 61
 Isabelle, St (Kongolese convert) 55
 Isatote, Joseph 296
 Isenberg, C. W. (CMS missionary in Bombay) 156, 552
 Ishmail (Khedive of Egypt) 566
 Isichei, Elizabeth 252
 Ismael, Tareq Y. (Professor) 1036, 1037
 Ismail (Khedive of Egypt) 125–6, 130
 Iwanjau, George (Moderator, Presbyterian Church, Kenya) 1003
 Iyasu (son of Queen Seble-Wengel) (Emperor of Ethiopia) 78, 79
 Jabavu, J. T. 400

- Jackson Turner, F. 4
 Jager Afrikaner (Koi chief) 343
 Jaja (Chief of Opobo) 247
 Jalla, Adolphe 463
 James, St (apostle) 56
 Jameson, Leander Starr, Sir (1st Baronet) (Cecil Rhodes's lieutenant) 400, 449
 Jänicke, J. 112
 Janssens (Governor of Cape Colony) 335
 Jantjes, Martha (Boer servant girl) 342
 Janzen, John M. (Dr) 782
 Jarousseau (French bishop) 614
 Jaureguiberry (Governor of Senegambia) 178
 Jenkins, Thomas 354
 Jenkins, William 185
 Jesus Christ 59–60, 72, 159
 apparitions, in Kihoho (Rwanda) 970, 971
 Ethiopian feast days 151
 Jewett, Joseph 180, 184, 185
 Jim (Tembe) 485
 Joao I (King of Portugal) 42, 52
 Joao I (Nzinga Nkuvu) (King of Kongo) 50–1, 61, 68
 Joffre, Joseph Jacques Césaire (Field Marshal) 613
 Johannes (Captain) (Adminstrator of Moshi area, Tanzania) 548, 549
 Johannes (Egyptian monk) 14
 Johanssen, Ernst (Pastor of German Bethel Mission) 545, 546, 596, 598–9
 John XI, Patriarch of Alexandria/Cairo 21
 John XXIII, Pope (Cardinal Roncalli) 687, 1018, 1025
 John the Baptist 427
 John Chrysostom, St 636
 John of Minufiah 125
 John Paul II, Pope 381, 936, 1018, 1019, 1023
 John, St (evangelist) 590
 Johnson, Charles (Archdeacon) 414
 Johnson, Douglas (Dr) 144
 Johnson, George W. 230
 Johnson, James (Bishop of Nigeria) 188, 231, 233, 235
 Johnson, Johannes 499, 509, 516
 Johnson, T. H. 261
 Johnson, Thomas Sylvester Claudius (Bishop of Sierra Leone) 709, 711
 Johnson, William 183–4, 186
 Johnston, Harry, Sir 247, 263, 467, 468, 582–3, 584
 Jolivet, Charles C. 382
 Jonas, Simon 224–5
 Jones, A. M. (Anglo-Catholic missionary, Zambia) 916
 Jones, Abigail 194
 Jones, Abigail Charlotte Powells (mother of Percy John Jones) (Krio trader) 709–10
 Jones, David 488, 498
 Jones, I. 241
 Jones, J. C. (Principal, Mukono Theological College) 857
 Jones, Melville (Bishop of Lagos) 732, 735
 Jones, Percy John (assistant bishop of Sierra Leone) 194, 709
 Jones, Thomas Jesse (Dr) 633, 638–9
 Jones, William 553, 554
 Jonker, Willie (Professor) 991
 Jonkers, Captein (Nama chief) 341
 Jönsson, Anton (Swedish teacher) 615, 694–5
 José, Amaro 454
 Jose (Fr) 275
 Josenhans (Director of Basel Evangelical Missionary Society) 113
 Joseph, St 541
 Joshua (Khoi baptizand) 66–7
 Joubert (Zouave captain) 602
 Jousse, Théophile 382
 Jouvouhey, Anne-Marie (Ven. Mother) 171–2
 Jowett, William 131
 'Judith' 1016
 Judith (Gudit) (Agew chieftainess) 38
 Juillerat (Revd) 985
 Julian (Coptic priest, evangelist of Nubia) 31
 Julian (priest present at Cyprian of Carthage's martyrdom) 23
 Julianos of Constantinople (Emperor) 28
 Juloux (Spirit) 934
 July, R. W. 82
 Junod, Henri A. (ethnographer) 483, 484, 485, 985
 Justinian (Roman Emperor) 17, 31
 Kabalega, Mukama (King of Bunyoro) 588
 Kadjerero, Andrea (leader, Haya church) 596, 623, 880
 Kagame, A. (Abbé) 970
 Kagap, 'Captein' (Nama chief) 340
 Kageya, Hana (widow of a Hima chief) 591
 Kagwa, Apolo, Sir (Prime Minister of Ganda) 590, 848
 Kahaya (Ankole king) 590–1
 Kahigi (King of Kianja) 595
 Kahina (prophetess) 29
 Kakabra, Mami (Mami Pray) 194
 Kakure, Karuri wa (Kikuyu chief) 557
 Kalamba, Mukenga (Chief of the Luba) 280
 Kalamba Mukenge (Chief of the Bena Lulua) 300–1
 Kaleb (King of Aksum) 37
 Kalembe, Mathias (Blessed) 672
 Kalilombe, Patrick (Roman Catholic Archbishop) 926, 979, 980
 Kalu, Ogbu (historian of Nigerian Church Union Movement) 949
 Kama (Gqunukwebe chief) 86, 326, 351, 352

- Kama, William Shaw (son of Chief Kama) 352
 Kamaherero (Chief of the Herero) 441
 Kambonde (Ambo king) 443
 Kamwana, Elliot 481–2
 Kandt (German resident in Rwanda) 598
 Kangsen, J. C. (Principal, Nyasoso Theological College) 959
 Kanyatta, Mzee 667
 Kanyile, Daniel (Mar James II, Patriarch) 839
 Kanza, Thomas (first Zairean university graduate) 765
 Kaoze, Stephano 603, 627
 Kapalo, Ancillo (Sr) (of Kenya) 683
 Kapufi (King of Fipa) 603–4
 Kariuki, J. M. 1001
 Kariuki, Obadiah (Anglican Bishop of Murang'a) 899
 Karoma, Jonathan (pastor) (Bukoba, Tanzania) 868, 873–4
 Karuri (Chief of Kikuyu) 559
 Kasa Haylu 80
 Kasagama, Daudi (King of Toro) 589
 Kasavubu, Joseph 765
 Kasebu (Bishop of Kalémie) 966
 Kashane (Lovedu convert) 393, 396
 Kassimir (Dr) 1009
 Kaulama, James Hamupanda (African Bishop of Namibia for Anglicans) 996
 Kaunda, Betty (Wife of Kenneth Kaunda, first President of Zambia) 684
 Kaunda, David (Dr) (father of Kenneth Kaunda) 974
 Kaunda, David (Tonga evangelist) 473
 Kaunda, Kenneth (President of Zambia) 473, 625, 795, 974–5
 Kayamba, Martin (UMCA worker) 610–11
 Kayango (Chief of the N'dogo-Gola) 148
 Kayeka (nephew of King Mwata-Yamvo) 317
 Kayibanda, G. (President of Rwanda) 969
 Kchelema, Seth 398
 Keet, B. B. (Evangelical professor) 824
 Keiling, Louis (Roman Catholic Bishop of Angola) 104, 320, 663, 755
 Kemp, Dennis 217
 Kenyatta, Jomo (President of Kenya) 636, 1000, 1003
 Kenyatta, Mzee Jomo 883, 899–900, 902
 Kerekou, Mathieu (President of Benin) 940
 Kevin, Mary (Mother) (Franciscan Sisters of Mill Hill) 854–6
 Kgama of Bamangwato 86
 Kgama (King of Botswana) 466
 Kgama (Ruler of Ngwato) 380
 Kgama (son of Chief Sekgoma) 435, 438, 439–40
 Kgamane (son of Chief Sekgoma) 435, 438
 Khama (chief, Botswana) 326
 Khama (Chief of the Tswana) 465
 Khambule, G. 790
 Khambule, George 59, 674, 781
 Khambule, George (Prophet of Telezini, Zululand) 405
 Khambule, Job 368, 370
 Khathi, Yitus 423
 Khatibu (interpreter/Bishop Steere's Swahili tutor) 544
 Kheri (or Heri), Bwana (Mombasa Arab helper of Rebmann) 517
 Khosilintze (brother of chief Sechele) 436, 437
 Khumato, Johannes 370
 Ki-Zerba, Josef (professor, African History, son of Alfred Ki-Zerba) 663
 Ki-Zerba, Simon Alfred (catechist from Ouagadougou, Burkina Faso) 662–3
 Kibanga (Magila chief) 545
 Kibira (bishop) (Lutheran, Tanzania) 908
 Kibira, Emanuel (general secretary, Bible Society of Tanzania) 1014
 Kibira, Isaiah (reader) 596
 Kibira, Josiah (Lutheran bishop of Bukoba) 1014, 1026
 Kibiro, Mugo wa (Kikuyu prophet) 557
 Kibongi, Bwana 761
 Kibongui, Buana (Rev'd) 963
 Kibreab, G. (Dr) 910
 Kienzen (Chrischona Pilgrim) 161
 Kierman, J. P. (Dr) (South African Zion Movement) 995
 Kiganila (Roman Catholic Ungandan priest) 858
 Kikwabanga, Nuwa (Swahili linguist) 580
 Kilatu (Wilhelm Adolf) (Fipa king) 604, 865
 Kimbangu, Diangienda (son of Simon Kimbangu) 968
 Kimbangu, Simon (prophet) 59, 284, 308, 310, 316, 656, 757–8, 761, 762, 770, 780–2, 839, 967, 968, 1033
 Kimble, Judy (Dr) 383
 Kimpa Vita (Donna Beatrice) (Kongolese convert) 59–60
 Kimpolo, Jaspard (pastor) 963
 Kimpolo, Jasper 762
 Kimweri (King of Usumbara) 518
 Kimweri (Vugha chief) 545
 King, Martin Luther (Dr) (martyr) 908
 King Tom (Temne sub-chief) 179
 Kingaru (Chief of the Zigua-Kwere) 541–2
 Kingsley, Mary 196
 Kirby, Percival (Professor) 916
 Kirehimbwa (King of Bunyoro) 588, 589
 Kirkeli, Fridtjov 844
 Kishokye (royal diviner in Ankole) 591
 Kissula, Jeremiah (leader, African Inland Church) 887
 Kistnaer, Wolfram 420
 Kitanga, Yohana (Ganda catechist) 591

- Kivebulaya, Apolo (Revd) 589ff, 661, 850
 Kivengere, Festo (Bishop) 671, 1005, 1011
 Kivoi (Kamba trader) 517, 518
 Kivuli, Paul David (leader of Kenya African Independent Communion Churches of East Africa) 897
 Kiwanuka, Joseph (Bishop of Masaka) 624, 631, 854
 Klaus (bishop, Vicar Apostolic of the Gold Coast) 723
 Knapp, William P. 883, 887, 888
 Knight-Bruce (Anglican Bishop of Mashonaland) 449–50, 451
 Knoblecher, Ignaz (Dr) (missionary to the Sudan) 108, 137–9, 140, 142, 143, 146, 149
 Knothe, A. (Berlin Lutheran missionary) 396, 397–8, 447
 Knudsen, Hans Christian 340
 Kobès, Aloÿs 177, 178
 Kobès (bishop) 221
 Kobus Congo (son of Chief Chunywa) 349
 Koelle, Sigismund 185
 Kohler, Gerry (Fr) 1014
 Koinange (Senior Chief of Kiambu) 899
 Kok I, Adam (Griqua chief) 337, 339, 428
 Kolmodin, Johannes (Dr) 168
 Kootz-Kretschmer, Elise 539
 Kotto (Abo chief) 265
 Kotto, Jean (general secretary, Evangelical Church of Cameroon) 959, 1025
 Koyi, William (Xhosa evangelist) 470, 473–4
 Krapf, G. A. 977
 Krapf, Johann Ludwig (Bishop of Jerusalem) 81, 113, 114, 151, 153, 154, 155–6, 157, 161, 166, 303, 304, 456, 510, 517–18, 519, 527, 544, 547, 552, 555, 556, 697
 Kratz, M. (Fr) 296, 298
 Krotz, Adam (Christian Griqua hunter) 375
 Kruger, Paul (President of Transvaal Republic) 408, 836
 Kufa, John Gray (co-worker with David Clement Scott) 477
 Kühn, J. F. 333
 Kumalo, John 401
 Kumalo, Rosalind (Mrs) 410
 Kumbirai, Joseph (Fr) 811
 Kumm, Karl 257, 258
 Kuria, Manasses (Archbishop of Nairobi) 1003
 Kutako, Hosea (member, Rhenish Mission Church) 842–3
 Kwabi, Philip 214
 Kwaku Dua (King of the Asante) 204
 Kwasi Amoako of Kibi (Chief) 208
 Kwele, Joseph 916–17
 Kyril IV, Patriarch 129–30
 Kyril V, Patriarch 129, 130
 Kyrillos V (Patriarch) 689
 Kyrillos VI (Patriarch) 689
 Laagel, Camille 319–20
 Lacey, Janet (World Council of Churches) 900
 Lacoursiere, F. X. (Roman Catholic Bishop of Ruwenzoi, Uganda) 1009
 Ladurie, Marie Le Roy (Sr) 682
 Lager, P. E. 166
 Lagrange 690
 Laing, James 353
 Laird, Macgregor 191
 Lalibela (King of the Agew) 39
 Laman, Karl (Dr) 761, 963
 Lamb, J. A. 554
 Lamb, William 553
 Lambeth, W. R. 314
 Lamey, R. (Fr) 593
 Lamont, Donal (Bishop) 810
 Lamplough, Robert (Revd) 485
 Langalibalele (chief) 365, 372, 446
 Langley (co-worker with John Christopher Taylor) 243
 Lapsley, S. N. 310, 312
 Laseinde, Samuel 235
 Lat-Dyor ('Daniel' [King] of Cayor) 169
 Latham, A. J. H. (Dr) 240
 Laval, Charles (Blessed) 104
 Laval, Jacques (Fr) 174
 Laval, Jacques Désiré (Fr) 494–5
 Lavigerie, Charles Martial Allemand (Archbishop of Algiers) 4, 86, 87, 90, 104–6, 109, 113, 132–5, 283, 294–5, 318, 359, 569, 571–2, 574, 585, 587, 598, 600, 602, 606, 607, 664, 773, 861, 920
 Lawlin, Captain 274
 Laws, Robert (Dr) 468, 470, 472, 473, 474, 480
 Laws, Robert (Mrs) 472
 Laws (Dr) 796, 797–8, 799
 Lawson, James 978
 Le Roux, P. L. (Revd) 417, 833, 839
 Le Roy, Alexander (leader of the Spiritans, in Paris) 103, 543, 545, 548, 663
 Le Vavas seur, Frédéric (Fr) 102
 Leakey, Harry 889
 Leakey, Louis (Dr) 645
 Leakey, Mary 645
 Lebrum, Jean 494
 Lechaptois, Adolfe (Bishop) 603, 604
 Lecomte, Ernest (Fr) 319
 Lecomte (Fr) (missionary, Congo) 760
 Leenhardt, Maurice (French missionary) 789, 1028
 Lefebvre, Marcel (Catholic Archbishop of Dakar) 934
 Legkanye (Zionist leader) 813
 Lejeune (Spiritans) 250
 Legkanyane, Christian 836, 840

- Lemaitre, Alexis (Vicar Apostolic of French Sudan) 612
 Lena (convert of Schmidt) 331
 Lenherr (Fr) (missionary to the Shona) 917
 Lenshina, Alice (leader, Lumpa rebellion) 790, 844, 974
 Leo IX, Pope 133
 Leo XII, Pope 107
 Leo XIII, Pope 134
 Leon, Seraphim de (Fr) 47
 Leonard (Apostolic Vicar) 444
 Leopold II (King of the Belgians) 134, 282–4, 286, 292, 294–5, 296, 299, 305, 311, 768
 Leslie, William (Dr) (Baptist missionary) 778
 Lesseps, Ferdinand de 109
 Lettow-Vorbeck, von (Colonel) 610
 Levi (Sotho evangelist) 461
 Lewanika (Chief of Barotseland) 380, 440, 448, 449, 460–1, 462–5, 466
 Lewis, Samuel, Sir 188, 189
 Leys, Norman (Dr) 884
 Libe (uncle of king Moshoeshe) 376
 Libermann, François-Marie-Paul 102–3, 104, 171, 173–6, 250, 290, 493, 494, 522
 Libre Dingil (King of Ethiopia) 75, 76
 Liebenberg, A. J. (Dutch reformed dominee) 804
 Lieder, J. R. T. 131
 Lila, Zacchaeus (member, Cherubim and Seraphim Church) 739
 Limo, Petro (Canon) 611
 Limo, Petro ('Reader') 544
 Linden, Ian (Dr) 796
 Lindley, Daniel 363, 364
 Lion, David (prophetic leader, Maseru) 684
 Lion, Edward 813, 814
 Lippens (Governor of Lubumbashi) 767
 Litia (Yeta III) (King of Borotseland) 466
 Livingstone, David 86, 87, 115, 118, 133, 303, 316, 318, 378, 428, 431–3, 435–6, 438, 445, 454–70, 477, 479, 510, 513, 520, 524, 530, 552–3, 980, 1073n6
 Livingstone, Mary (wife of David Livingstone, daughter of Robert Moffat) 457
 Livinhac (bishop) 566, 569
 Lloyd, A. B. (Revd) 303, 588
 Lloyd, Edmund (Dr) 147
 Lloyd, Edward 440
 Lloyd, Owen (Revd) 669
 Lobengula (Chief) 445, 446, 448, 449, 450
 Lobengula (King of Zimbabwe) 86
 Lois (helper of Mhalmhala) 483–5
 Lolodorf (Presbyterian preacher [southern Cameroon]) 671
 Lonsdale, John 1002
 Lonsdale, John M. (Dr) 892
 Loth, Heinrich 341
 Lotin, Adolphe Same (preacher) 751–2
 Louis Philippe (King of France) 171
 Lourdel, Simeon (Père) 566, 569, 571, 574, 576
 Loureda, Elsie (Marie St Louis) 522
 Low, D. A. (Professor) 577, 582
 Luca, Lorenzo da (Fr) 55
 Lucas, W. Vincent (Roman Catholic Bishop of Masasi) 532–3, 870, 871, 1016
 Luck, Anne 589
 Ludwig, Twyla (Mrs) (Church of God missionary) 897
 Lugard, Captain 579
 Lugard, Frederick, Sir (High Commissioner of Northern Nigeria) 255–6, 589, 608, 633
 Luis, Pedro (Abbé) 320
 Luke, St 56
 Lumba, J. (Bishop) 836
 Lutete, Louis 290
 Lutete (Ndemba [Congo] convert) 309
 Luther, Martin 90, 114
 Luthuli, Albert (Chief) 822
 Luthuli, Thomas (Revd) 621
 Lutosha, Matia (Dean) 910
 Luwum, Janani (Anglican Archbishop of Uganda) 904, 1007
 Lwamigira, Mwami F. X. (secretary to Bukoba chief, Tanzania) 868
 Lyimo, Amos 618

Ma Lekwena (prophetess) 1008
 Ma Nku (Mother Nku) (prophetess) 59, 678–9, 684–5, 1034
 Ma Ruthi (wife of Aaron, Sotho evangelist) 461
 Ma-Ba (Grand Marabout of Senegal) 169
 Mabathoane, Emmanuel (first African Archbishop of Maseru) 831
 Mabilitsa, Paul (Zionist leader) 835
 Mabilite, Adolphe 380, 383
 Mabile, Ernest (pastor, member of Paris Mission, Lesotho) 483, 609, 613
 Macadam, Albert 979
 Macaulay, G. J. (Revd) 190
 Macaulay, Herbert (great-grandson of Bishop Crowther) 731–2
 Macaulay, T. B. 236
 MacCarthy, Charles, Sir (Governor of Sierra Leone) 183–4, 202, 203
 MacGaffey, Wyatt (Dr) 281, 309, 316
 Macharutya (leader, First Ethiopian Church) 813
 Machina, Daudi 531, 532
 Machon (Fr) 543, 545
 Machumu, Sylvester 874
 Mackay, Alexander 110, 580
 Mackay, Sembera 580
 Mackenzie, Charles F. (Bishop of Zanzibar) 457, 531, 980

- Mackenzie, John 118, 438–9, 445
 Maclean, George 203
 Macmahon, General 132
 MacMinn, R. D. (Scottish missionary) 787
 Madibane, Harry (Anglican principal, St Cyprian's School, Sophiatown) 827
 Madima, Johannes 447
 Madongororo (Chief of the Lemba) 447
 Madsebandela (Chief of Tshakome) 395
 Mafadi (Masadi), Jan 384–5, 388–9
 Maffuta (Kongolese visionary) 59
 Mafua, Darlington (J. Scopion) 568, 570, 1073n6
 Maga, Hubert 940
 Magdalena (Khoi convert) 67
 Magdalena, A. (step-mother-in-law of Virginia Orlento) 1006
 Magunde (Thonga chief) 483
 Mahabane, A. E. (Methodist minister) 988
 Mahabane, Z. R. (Methodist pastor) 633, 634
 Mahdi (of Khartoum) 581
 Maherero (Herero chief) 998
 Mahlalela, Isaac (general secretary, Christian Council, Mozambique) 987
 Mahon, Edgar 418
 Mahon, Edgar (ex-Salvation Army Officer) 839
 Majaluva, Cecil (Revd) 532
 Makaba (chief of the Ngwaketse) 433
 Makanjira (Yao chief) 467, 468
 Makarios (Archbishop of Cyprus) 636
 Makayi (King of Kibunzi) 315
 Makhulu, Henry 978
 Makhulu, Walter Khotso (Anglican Archbishop of Central Africa) 979
 Malan, Daniel (pastor, Dutch Reformed Church) 821
 Malanda (Ta) (Catholic layman, founder *Croix-Koma*) 962
 Malekebu, Daniel 980
 Mallet, L. Rudolph 220
 Mallet, Solomo (son of Rudolf Mallet) 220
 Malraux, André 1024
 Malula (cardinal, Kinshasa) 764, 965–6, 1021, 1024, 1030
 Mambwa, Chitimukulu (Paramount Chief of Bemba) 605–6
 Mamkinga of Machame (chief) 518
 Mandela, Nelson (President of South Africa) 905, 991
 Manderu (King of Moshi) 558
 Mandli, Victoria (Sister) (Benedictine Sisters, Eshowe, Zululand) 831
 Manga, George 934
 Mankhambira (village headman of the Tonga) 471
 Mantanzima, Kaiser (Transkei Methodist) 989–90
 Mantladi, Jacob 384–5, 386
 Mantsupa, Ana Maketha (niece of Mohomi) 377
 Manuel the Great (King of Portugal) 44
 Maonde, Charles 290–1
 Maphalala, Mathias 423
 Maples, Chauncy 532
 Mar James II, Patriarch (Daniel Kanyile) 839
 Maranke, Johane 814, 816
 Marcellinus, Count (President of the Catholic-Donatist discussions in 411) 27
 Marealle (Chagga chief) 866
 Marealle (Chief of Maranga) 549
 Margai, Milton, Sir (Leader of the Sierra Leone People's Party) 708, 709, 714
 Maria of Assisi, Luigi (Fr) 61
 Maria, Donna (Mother of Mwene Mutapa) 68
 Mariano, Aloysius 71
 Marie Antoinette (Celeste Boyenval) (Sr) 522
 Marie du Sacré Coeur (Hermance Brunet) 522
 Marie Etienne (Antoinette Honsec) (Sr) 522
 Marie Hélène (Clemece Paul) 522
 Marie St Louis (Elsie Loureda) (Sr) 522
 Marie Xavier (Henriette Boyer de la Giroday) (Sr) 522
 Marion Bresillac, Melchior de 106
 Marissa, Navonacle Gerson 681
 Mark Anthony 10
 Mark, St (evangelist) 9, 128, 159, 1032
 Marks, Shula 373
 Marruki, Francis 526, 529
 Marshall, James, Sir 720
 Martinson, E. D. (Revd) 219, 721
 Martinson, Ezra (Bishop) 670
 Marty, Paul (authority on West African Islam) 646
 Marx, Karl 157
 Mary (sister of Pachomius) 15
 Masaja (cardinal) 631
 Mascaranhas (Bishop of Luanda) 64
 Mashaba, Robert 485
 Mashaba (Thonga convert) 393, 397
 Mashingaidze, E. 24
 Mashingaidze, E. K. (Dr) 445
 Masiza, Peter (Canon) 413
 Masowe, J. 790
 Masowe, Johane (Shoniwa Moyo) 814–16
 Masowe, John (prophetic leader, Port Elizabeth/Nairobi) 684
 Massaja, G. (Cardinal and Bishop) 154, 157, 158, 161–2, 165
 Massmann, Leonhard (Fr) 672
 Masudi 570, 571
 Matecheta, Harry (co-worker with David Clement Scott) 477
 Matecheta, Harry Kambwiri (Revd) (Yao Presbyterian mission, Blantyre) 799
 Matezwa, Jean Baptiste 299
 Mathabata (member of Chief Pahlala (Samuel) community) 385–6

- Mathew, David (Archbishop of Apamea in Bithynia) 631
 Mathew, David (Roman Catholic Bishop of Tanzania) 875
 Mathews, Peter 977
 Mathi, Moses Mathi (successor to Adolphe Lotin) 752
 Mathiesen (pastor of Adamawa) 618
 Matibe (Zimbabwean chief) 447
 Matola I (Yao chief) 531, 532
 Matola II (Yao chief) 532
 Matswa, André (President founder of *Amicale* Association) 611, 758, 759, 760, 761, 905
 Matta Libanos ('the apostle of Eritrea') 37
 Matthew (Archbishop) (Papal Legate in Ghana) 724
 Matthews, John 487
 Matthews, Z. K. (Professor) 822, 824, 828
 Mattie, Marie (Madame) (President, Association of Protestant Women) 766
 Maud, Dorothy (founder of *Ekutuleni* (House of Peace Making)) 804, 827
 Maupoint, A. P. (Roman Catholic Bishop of Réunion) 493, 521–2, 522
 Maurice, St 11
 Mavura Felipe (Emperor of Zimbabwe) 69
 Maximus (Roman Emperor) 11
 May, Alston (Bishop, UMCA) 788
 Maydiou (Dominican Father) 1024
 Mayer (Chrischona Pilgrim) 161
 Maynard, Abbé 172
 Mayo, Gordon (Youth Worker) 900
 Mazonod, Eugène de (Founder of Oblates of Mary Immaculate) 107
 Mazwi, Samuel 354
 Mbanda, Umpengula 413
 Mbangue (father, catechist) 756
 Mbangue (son, catechist) 756
 Mbatha, Philip (Canon) 994
 Mbatia, Paul 559
 Mbele, John (African pastor) 558
 Mbelwa (Ngoni paramount ruler) 471, 473–4
 Mbi (Lamurde chief) 746
 Mboya, Paulo (Seven Day Adventist teacher) 892
 Mboya, Tom (Kenyan politician) 1001
 Mbunda (father of Chief Hlubi) 414
 Mbunga, Stephen (Fr) 877
 Mbunga, Stephen (OSB) 869
 McGavran (missionary) 745
 McGregor, A. W. 559, 561
 McGuire, G. A. (Bishop) 635
 Mcguire, G. S. (West Indian) 838
 Mchauru, Thecla (president, Tanzania UWT) 1016
 Mchauru, Theila (Mrs) 681
 Mckenzie, P. R. (Dr) 244
 McKidd (Dutch Reformed missionary) 329
 Mdogana, Buyabiye (Revd) 619
 Mebe, Pierre (founder of a Franciscan Third Order) 756
 Meerhoff, Eva van 64–5
 Meerhoff, Peter van 65
 Mekonnen, Ras Tafari (Haile Selassie I) (Emperor of Ethiopia) 9, 166, 168, 615, 694–5, 902
 Mel, Conrad 328
 Melander, G. 909
 Meli of Moshi (Chief) 547
 Mendez, Afonso (Patriarch of Ethiopia) 76
 Menelik II (King of Shewa, 1889–1913) 163–4, 165–6
 Menelik (Emperor of Ethiopia) 98
 Menelik (King of Abyssinia) 425
 Menghistu Haile Mariam 928, 930
 Menilik II (King of Ethiopia) 694
 Mensah (Revd) (Ghanaian musician) 916
 Menyah, Francis (Revd) (Akan clergy) 719
 Merensky, Alexander 386–90, 397, 428, 535, 537
 Merere (Chief of the Sangu) 537, 538
 Merkurios (King of Nubia) 32
 Meropius (missionary to India) 35
 Merrick, Joseph 261
 Merriman, J. X. (Prime Minister of the Cape) 418
 Messeni, Qwabe (Chief in Southern Natal) 374
 Messer (Brother) (LMS missionary) 342–3, 344
 Metewos (Abuna) 165
 Meyer, Heinrich 354
 Meyer, Theodore 535, 536
 Mfazi, Moses 453
 Mgiijima, Enoch 421, 837
 Mhalamhala, Adele (wife of Joseph Mhalamhala) 483–4
 Mhalamhala, Joseph 483–4
 Mhlakaza (councillor of Chief Sarili) 345
 Michael, St 161
 Michaéli (IMC Commission) 635
 Micombero (Prime Minister of Burundi) 968
 Miguel, Dom (Duke of Kongo) 57, 69
 Miguel (Fr) 934
 Mikael, Gebre 158
 Miles, Richard 339
 Miles, Richard (Tswana convert) 434
 Milingo, Emmanuel (Catholic Archbishop of Lusaka) 975–7
 Miller, E. (Lutheran missionary) 549
 Miller, Edward 238
 Miller, Joseph C. 56–7
 Miller, W. (doctor in Zaïre) 745
 Miller, Walter (Dr) 156, 254, 256
 Milton, John 569
 Minilik I (son of Solomon and Sheba) 39
 Mirambo (trader-chief of the Nyamwezi) 514
 Misilina (interpreter for Pastor Bentley) 302
 Mitterand, François 932

- Mkize, Peter 487
 Mkono, Vincent (senior pupil of Kiungani) 544
 Mkwarasho, Kathleen 479
 Mkwawa (Hehe chief) 536–7
 Mlolere (Chief of Pogoro) 533
 Mme-Ela (Chief) 270
 Mobutu, Sese Seko (President of Zaïre) 904, 938,
 963, 965–7, 968
 Moffat, J. S. 86
 Moffat, Mary (wife of Robert Moffat) 455
 Moffat, Robert 86, 110, 118, 339, 344, 375, 386,
 428, 429–32, 433, 434, 437, 445, 455, 456
 Mogata (David) (Kwena) 434
 Moghoba, Stanley (Methodist church leader,
 South Africa) 990
 Mohashwa (Lovedu migrant) 392
 Mohenu, Paulo 670–1
 Mohenu, Paulo (Owu, priest) 211
 Mohlomi (visionary in Sotho) 374, 377
 Moi, Daniel arap (President of Kenya) 1000
 Mojolo Agebi (David Brown Vincent) 232–3
 Mokalapa, William 466
 Mokamba (Prime Minister of Barotseland) 466
 Moke (Mgr) (Assistant Bishop of Kinshasa) 764
 Mokitimi, Seth (Wesleyan President of Church in
 South Africa) 621, 822, 823
 Mokoko (King of the Teke) 282
 Mokone, M. J. (Revd) 100
 Mokone, Mangena Mankez 391, 405, 407–8,
 423–5, 835, 836
 Mokwile, J. S. (President, Rhodesia Native
 Association) 801–2
 Molageni (Xhosa prophet) 377
 Molapo (second son of King Moshoeshoe) 370,
 376, 379
 Molema (half-brother of Chief Montshiva) 434
 Moloi, Andries 384
 Molokon (a wife of Sechele) 436
 Mondlane, Eduardo 985–6
 Mongo, Thomas (Bishop of Douala) 958
 Monica (mother of Augustine of Hippo) 24–5
 Montshiva (chief of the Tshidi Rolong) 434, 435
 Montuori, Luigi (Fr) 137
 More, Jacobus (Chief) 419
 Morel, E. D. 285
 Morin (White Fathers' Superior) 726
 Morlong (Fr) 140, 141
 Moroka, J. S. (Dr) 822
 Moroka (Sotho chief) 428
 Morris, Colin (missionary, friend of Kenneth
 Kaunda) 625, 974
 Morrison (Archdeacon of Kumasi) 724, 725
 Morrison, S. A. (CMS missionary) 900
 Morrison, William M. 285, 311, 312, 313–14
 Moselane, Julia 827
 Moses (Christian at Tshakoma) 447
 Moshi, Reuben 551–2
 Moshi, Stephano (Bishop in Evangelical Lutheran
 Church of Tanzania) 880, 882, 1015
 Moshoeshoe (Sotho king) 86, 281, 286, 339,
 374–8, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379–82, 380, 381,
 382, 386, 393, 428, 436
 Motebang, Carlisle 383
 Mothibi (Tlaping chief) 428–9
 Motsheni, Johannes 394
 Mott, John R. 688, 820
 Mounier, Emmanuel (Catholic writer) 753, 933,
 1024
 Moussa, Jean Pierre 172
 Moyo, Shoniwa (Johane Masowe) 814–16
 Mozgam (Fr) 139
 Mpande (brother of Dingane) 362, 363, 364–5
 Mpmembe (King of Ulangwa) 601
 Mposi (Zimbabwean chief) 447
 Mqhayi, Samuel 400
 Msibi Titus (Revd [Swaziland]) 678
 Msimang, Danile 368, 370
 Msimang, Ezra 368
 Msiri (King of Katanga) 316
 Msiri (King of the Yeke) 281
 Msiri (slave trader) 514
 Mtekateka, Josiah (first Anglican African bishop
 of Malawi) 980
 Mtembu, Titus 414
 Mtobi (bishop) 415
 Mtuwa, Harry (co-worker with David Clement
 Scott) 477
 Muamba 376
 Mubarak, Husni (President of Egypt) 924
 Mubitana, David 467
 Mueller (Fr) 601–2
 Mugabe, Robert (Prime Minister of Zimbabwe)
 801, 811, 981, 983
 Muge, Alexander (Bishop of Nakuru, Kenya) 1003
 Mugungo (King of Ugomba) 601
 Mugurusi, Nasanieri (chief minister to King
 Kasagama) 589
 Muhammad 19
 Muhammad Ahmad al-Mahdi 144
 Muhammad Ali, Imam 164
 Muhammad Ali (Pasha of Egypt) 124–5, 129, 131,
 136–7
 Mukamazimpaka, Anatolie 970–1
 Mukasa (Mukaza), Ham (Buganda chief) 575, 581
 Mukasa, Reuban (Spartas) 635–6
 Mukayi Mukuta Ntokos (King of Kibunzi) 315
 Mukotani (King of Bugabo) 594
 Mukuba, Samuel 560
 Mulenga, Alice Lenshina (Chinsali, N. Zambia)
 684
 Mullan, James (leader, Assemblies of God, South
 Africa) 995
 Mumba, Levi (Staff member, Livingstonia) (First
 President, Nyasaland African Congress) 798

- Mumford, W. B. (Government School Inspector, Tanzania) 866
 Mumureke, Alphonsine 970
 Munsch (bishop) 543
 Murdoch (General Secretary of the ABFMS) 310
 Murphree, Marshall (Dr) 806
 Murray, Andrew 329, 417, 418, 823
 Murray, Jocelyn 560
 Museveni, Yoweri (leader, National Resistance Movement) (NRM) 1007–8
 Mushenye, Hezron (Friends mission) 893
 Mushindo, Paul (Presbyterian pastor and Bible translator) 100, 787, 790
 Musinga (King of Rwanda) 861
 Mussolini, Benito 614, 630, 694, 836
 Mutare IV (Rudahigwa) (King of Rwanda) 861–2
 Muteba (Luba convert) 312
 Mutebi, Ronald (Ugandan) 1008
 Mutendi, Samuel 813–14
 Mutesa (*Kabaka* of Buganda) 87, 564, 566–8, 570–2, 573, 576, 577, 607, 1073n6
 Muzorewa, Abel (Methodist bishop) 801, 807, 981
 Mvemba Nzinga (King of Kongo) 50–2
 Mveng, Engelbert (SJ) (Cameroonian historian) 270, 755, 913–14, 958, 1024
 Mvuyana, Gardiner (Revd) (African Congregational Church) 417, 835
 Mwale, Jafeti 670
 Mwale, Justo 670
 Mwamabutsa (King of Burundi) 861
 Mwami, Msinga (Rwanda king) 598–9
 Mwanga (*Kabaka* of Buganda) 564, 565, 577–8, 579, 583, 607
 Mwaringa of Godoma 556
 Mwata-Yamvo (King of Lunda) 317
 Mwemba (Chief of the Tonga) 460, 461
 Mwemba, Peter 271
 Mwene Mutapa, Domingo (Emperor of Zimbabwe) 68, 69
 Mwengu, Bartolomeo 876
 Mweshipandeka (King of Okwanyama) 443
 Mwoleka, Christopher (Roman Catholic Bishop of Rulenge, Tanzania) 1013
 Mzilikazi (Ndebele chief) 376, 386, 430–1, 433, 435, 445, 456
 Mzimba, P. J. 426
 Mzobe, Michael (Zulu pastor) 669, 1040
 Nagenda, William (of Buganda) 671
 Nagenda, William (revivalist preacher) 852, 882
 Naimbana (Teme chief) 179
 Nair, Kannan K. 239
 Nakaam, Barnaba (Yao chief) 532
 Namalambe, Albert (African school inspector) 478
 Namalowé, Reuben 533
 Nana Kwabena Atta 214
 Nankyama, T. H. 636
 Napo, Khayane 424, 425, 838
 Napoleon III (Emperor of France) 221
 Närhi, Emil 442
 Närhi, Vilho (Finnish missionary) 842
 Nassau, R. H. 273
 Nasser, Gamel (President of Egypt) 9, 901, 922, 924–5, 926, 1036
 Nathanael (Zulu Christian) 536
 Naudé, Beyers (Moderator, South Transvaal Synod of DRC) 988, 991, 1034–5
 Nauhaus, Carl 536, 538
 Nayyar, Abd-ur-Rahim (Muslim missionary) 652
 Nbotikavi, Henri 296
 Ncosana, Silas (general secretary, Church of Central Africa) 979
 Ndaguba, Charles 250
 Ndawula (*Kabaka* of Buganda) 566
 Ndega (King of Ushirombo) 599–601
 Ndjakandjaka (Chief at Elim) 486
 Ndlela, Andres (Revd) 806
 Ndomba, Martin (Catholic catechist) 772
 Nehale (Chief of the Ambo) 443
 Nembo-Nyama (Chief of the Batetela) 314
 Nembula, Ira Adams 364
 Nemlao, Chief (Dom Pedro) 288
 Nestorius 16
 Neto, Agostinho Petro (President of Angola) 321, 972, 972–3
 Nevius (missionary [Nigeria]) 745
 New, Charles 555
 Ngally, S. N. (Ngumba pastor) 754
 Ngano, Martha (propagandist) 801
 Ngcwensa, William 413
 Ngeiyamu, Joel (General Secretary, Lutheran Church, Tanzania) 907
 Ngidi, William (translator) 1030
 Ngidi, William (Zulu catechist) 371
 Ngombe, Nguana (member of Coillard's household, Sotho evangelist) 461–2
 Ngqika (Xhosa chief) 345–6, 351
 Nguema, Marcia (President of Equatorial Guinea) 904
 Ngulamu (Bishop, Sudan) 1010
 Ngwala, Kinjikitile 533
 Niass, Ibrahim (Vice-President, World Muslim Congress) 656–7
 Nicol, William 820, 823–4
 Nida, Eugene A. (Translations Research Co-ordinator, United Bible Society) 1030
 Nielsen, P. (Government Native Commissioner, Southern Rhodesia) 801
 Nielsen-Lund, Eilert 999
 Nightingale, E. G. 641
 Niwagile, Wilson B. (Dr) 596
 Njapndunke (Mother of Njoya of Fumban) 268
 Njau, Elimu (artist) 858
 Njau, Filip (pupil of Gutmann) 550

- Njewa, Benedict 533
 Njiiri of Murang'a (Senior chief, ACC&S)
 (African Christian Church and Schools) 899
 Njoya (Sultan of Fumban) 752
 Nketa (professor) (Ghanaian musician) 916
 Nkomo, Joshua (President, African National
 Congress) 800, 801
 Nkrumah, Kwame (President of Ghana) 609, 657,
 901, 902, 904, 943–4, 945, 946
 Nkume (Madame) 766
 Nkwe, George 261
 Nkya, Eluifoo (son of Solomon Nkya) 882
 Nkya, Solomon 882
 Nlemvo (co-worker of Holman Bentley) 307, 308
 Noack, Bent (Professor) 88
 Noah (Shemweta) (leader at Mlalo) 546
 Nobel, Peter (Dr) 909
 Nobili, Roberto de 58
 Noble, Frank (Methodist, President of General
 Missionary Conference) 803
 Nock, A. D. 96
 Nomimansa (Mondingo chief) 45
 Nordfeldt, Martin (Rev'd) 697
 Northey (General) (post-war Governor of Kenya)
 882
 Nsibirwa, Martin Luther (Protestant *Katikiro*
 [chief minister]) 858
 Nsinki Kibundu (King of Kibunzi) 315
 Nsubuga, Em (Cardinal) 1008
 Ntabo (Queen of Ndala) 601
 Ntare V (King of Burundi) 968
 Nti, Johanna (sister of Kilatou, Queen of the Fipa)
 604
 N'Tlade, Edwin 613
 Ntotela, Ntinu Nekongo (Dom Pedro V) 302
 Ntsikana (Ngqika convert) 346, 347–9, 356
 Ntsikana (Xhosa hymn writer) 327, 916
 Nujoma, Sam (Founder of SWAPO) 996
 Nxele (Xhosa convert) 346–7
 Nyabadza, Basil (son of Francis Nyabadza) 805
 Nyabadza, Francis (Anglican catechist) 805
 Nyamhondo (Zimbabwean chief) 447
 Nyerere, Julius (President of Tanzania) 609, 877,
 902, 903, 911, 1011–12, 1016
 Nyigilo 138
 Nyilika, W. M. 452
 Nyländer, Gustav 182, 184
 Nyobe, Reuban Um (leader, Cameroonian
 nationalism) 957
 Nyunga-Ya-Mawe (trader-chief of the Nyamwezi)
 514
 Nzingo, Princess (Donna Ana de Souza) 62–3
 Obi Ossai (Igbo ruler) 224
 Oblechina, Emmanuel (Professor) 744
 Obote (Apollo) Milton (President of Uganda)
 1007, 1008
 O'Brien, Donal B. Cruise (Dr) 656
 Ockiya (King of Brass) 242
 O'Connor, Anthony 185
 Odera Akango of Genn 558
 Odinga, Oginga 558
 Odoro (Kunga chief) 588
 Ogali, Ogali A. (Nigerian author) 743
 Oganga, Jemsi L. 891
 Ogunbiyi, Jackson (Rev'd) 734–5
 Ogundipe (leader of the Egba) 234
 Öhrneman, Josef (secretary, Protestant Council of
 Congo) 967
 Okello (chief) (Northern Uganda) 859
 Okelo (Chief of Alur, Uganda) 593
 Okollu, Henry (Anglican bishop, Nairobi) 1028
 Okolo, Patrick 250
 Okoth, G. S. (Rev'd) 891
 Okullu, Henry (Bishop of Maseno South Diocese,
 Kenya) 1003
 Olango, Festo (Archbishop of Uganda) 895
 Olav Tryggvason (King) 89
 Oldham, J. H. (Dr) 6, 619, 632, 634–5, 637, 776,
 791, 884, 908
 Oliboni (Fr) 139, 140
 Olisa, Okenwa (Nigerian author) 743
 Oliver, Roland 2, 579
 Olobimtan, Afolabi (Dr) (scholar of Nigerian
 literature) 737
 Olubi, Daniel 235
 Oluda, Ola (Methodist pastor) 738
 Olympio, Sylvanus (President of Togo) 938
 Omari (Bishop of Morogoro) 879
 Omoyajowo, Akin (Commissioner of the Public
 Service Commission, Ondo State, Nigerian)
 1033–4
 Omukama of Bunyoro (ruler) 588
 Ondeto, Simeon (follower of Gaudencia Aoko)
 896
 Ondeto, Simeon (Roman Catholic catechist) 1005
 Onesimus, Nesib (translator of Bible into Oromo
 language) 166, 168
 Ongondi, Anthony 293
 Onucukwe, Willie 250
 Oosthuizen, G. C. (Professor) 373, 834
 Opoku, Theophil 214
 Oppermann, Adam 339
 Oppong, Samson 722
 Origen 11, 12, 14, 129
 Orimolade, Thomas (co-founder, the Cherubim
 and Seraphim Society) 673
 Oronkor Azu (Chief at Odumse [Ghana]) 209–10
 O'Rorke (Anglican bishop) 721
 O'Rourke, M. S. 219
 Oscart, Robert 753
 Osei, T.A. (Rev'd) 716
 Otieno, Zadok 900
 Otiento, S. (lawyer, Nairobi) 1005–6

- Otiento, Virginia (wife of S. Otiento) 1005–6
 Otu, Pius (permanent deacon) 756
 Otunga, Mauritz (Cardinal) (Catholic Archbishop of Nairobi) 1001
 Ouko, Robert (Kenyan politician) 1001
 Oviedo, Andre de (Bishop) 75
 Owen, Francis 362
 Owen, W. E. (Archdeacon, CMS missionary) 884, 891, 894, 895
 Owu (priest) (later Paulo Mohenu) 211
 Owusu Akyem 208
 Oyeboode, R. S. (Rev'd) 731
- Pachomius, St 15
 Padishe (Pedi gunsmith) 384
 Padmore, George 902
 'Padre Antonio' (layman catechist) 223
 Padwick, Constance 691
 Padwick, John 1033
 Paez, Pero (Patriarch of Ethiopia) 76
 Paget, Edward Francis (Anglican Bishop of Harare) 803, 805
 Pahlala (chief) 385
 Palamon (hermit) 15
 Palmer, Bure Charlotte 195
 Pamla, Charles 361, 406, 407
 Parker, Andrew William 217–18
 Pasha, Makram Eberd (leading Copt) 687
 Passidius (biographer of Augustine of Hippo) 27
 Paterson, Edward (Fr) 804
 Pato (Gqunukwebe chief) 351–2, 355, 356
 Paul VI, Pope 9, 810, 953, 976, 997, 1008, 1009, 1018, 1019
 Paul, Clemence (Marie Hélène, Sr) 522
 Paul, St (Apostle) 21, 25, 30, 114, 217, 575
 Paulissen (First Bishop of Kumasi) 723, 724
 Paulos, Bishop of Faras 32–3
 Pavia, Andrea da 57
 Payne, John 195
 Pedemonte (Fr) 137
 Pedro VI (King of Kongo) 53
 Peel, J. D. (Professor) 731
 Peel, W. G. (Bishop of Mombasa and Kenya) 554
 Péguy, Charles 933
 Pelagius (cardinal) 20
 Pelikan, Jaroslav (Dr) 626
 Pelissier, René 317
 Pellapiane, G. (Papal Delegate, Bishops' synod, Kinshasa [1932]) 665
 Penicela, Almeida (Bishop of United Methodists) 987
 Penoukou, E. J. 9, 1024
 Perpetua (martyr) 21
 Perraudin (Roman Catholic bishop) 970
 Persson, J. A. 110
 Perth, Mary 181
- Peter, Ethiopia Ojajbohum (member, Cherubim and Seraphim Church) 739
 Peter, St (martyr) 11
 Peters, Hector 185
 Peters, Karl 527
 Petros VII, Patriarch 125
 Petros, 'Abuna' 615
 Petros, Bishop of Faras 33
 Pettersson, K. J. 315
 Pfanner, Francis (Fr) 422
 Pfeiffer, Hezechieel 333
 Philip, John 110, 311, 325, 333, 334, 335, 338
 Philips, Ray (Dr) 120
 Philips, Ray (Mrs) 120
 Phillips, Greta 411
 Phillips, John George 415, 480
 Phillips, Ray (Congregational mission) 807, 831
 Philo 8, 11
 Phiri, Petro 670
 Photios (Patriarch of Alexandria) 691
 Pilkington, George (translator) 519, 525, 580–2, 1030
 Pinto (Roman Catholic Bishop of Nampula) 986
 Piper, Arthur (Dr) 317
 Pirouet, Louise 593, 614
 Pite, Beresford (architect) 849
 Pius IX, Pope 134, 138, 755, 784
 Pius X, Pope 422
 Pius XI, Pope 614, 626–7, 628, 629, 630, 631, 663, 681, 720, 756, 757, 853–4
 Pius XII, Pope 17, 631, 632, 724, 854, 1018
 Place, Poullart des 102
 Planque, Augustin (Fr) (Lyon Mission) 106, 134, 221
 Platt, William J. (Wesleyan Methodist) 200–1, 703
 Poincaré, Raymond (President of France) 612
 Pompidou, Georges Jean Raymond (President of France) 933
 Porekuu (father of Bishop Dery) 727
 Porter, Arthur T. (Professor) 706
 Porter, William (Archbishop of the Gold Coast) 720, 724
 Porto, Silva 454
 Posselt, Carl 367
 Posselt (missionary in Natal) 115
 Poto, Victor (Chief of the Mpondo) 354
 Potter, Philip (World Council of Churches) 908
 Poulton, John (Principal, Mukono Theological College) 856
 Prah, I. K. (Rev'd Dr) (Life and Salvation Church) 679
 Prat (Fr) 293
 Pratt, C. A. (President of the Methodist Conference of Ghana) 670
 Pray, Mami (Mami Kakabra) 194
 Prempeh I, Asantehene 725

- Prempeh II, Asantehene 725
 Prester John 40
 Pretorius (President of the Boer Republic) 437
 Price (Missionary at the Chididi Mission, Malawi/
 Zimbabwe) 94
 Price, William S. (CMS missionary) 552, 553, 554,
 555
 Priebusch (Berlin Lutheran missionary) 538
 Prins, Gwyn 465
 Prophet, Elizabeth Clare (known as Mother
 Prophet of the Summit Lighthouse of the
 Keepers of the Flame Fraternity of South
 California) 947
 Proterius (Patriarch of Alexandria) 16
 Protten, Christian 47, 202
 Proyart 288
 Puije, Sam Washington van der 720
 Pululu, Ruth 411
 Puttkamer, J. von (Governor of the Cameroons)
 263
- Qabudan, Salim (Turkish sailor) 108
 Querillos IV (Patriarch of Alexandria) 160
 Quaque, Philip 46, 202
 Quinaquis (Candace) (Queen of Ethiopia) 35
 Quinn, Edel (founder of the Legion of Mary) 630,
 797, 896
 Quist, Karl 209
- Rabary (Revd) (Tananarive pastor, Madagascar)
 491, 506, 622, 673
 Rabeony, Hans (Malagasy pastor) 507
 Radama I (King of Madagascar) 488, 489, 490
 Radama II (King of Madagascar) 501–2
 Radasi, John Boyana 452–3
 Raess, André, Mgr (Bishop of Strasbourg) 101
 Rafransa, Maxime (general secretary, AACC)
 1026
 Rahajarizafy (cardinal) 845
 Rahidy, Basilide (first native Roman Catholic
 priest, Madagascar) 502
 Rainbaud (Fr) (CSSp) 495
 Rainio, Selma 443
 Rainisoalambo (farmer of Soatanana, Madagascar)
 504
 Rainitsiandavaka (Malagasy prophet) 491
 Rairuo, Selma (Dr) (pioneer of medical work in
 Namibia) 841
 Raison-Jourde, François (Dr) 498, 509, 673
 Rakale, Andreas (Canon) 827
 Rakatomalala (Roman Catholic Bishop of
 Madagascar) 1020
 Rakotond/Ramdama II (Son of Queen
 Ranavalona) 492, 498
 Rakotovaio, Johanese (Malagasy pastor) 616
 Ramarosandrata, Ignatius (Bishop of
 Miarinarivo, Madagascar) 631
- Ramdama II (Son of Queen Ranavalona) 496
 Ramger, Terence 466
 Ramphele, Mamphela 913
 Ramseyer, Fritz 213, 214
 Ramushu, David M. (Wesleyan Methodist pastor)
 408, 789
 Ramushu, Josiah 451, 452, 454
 Ramushu (Methodist) 835
 Ranavalona I (widow of Radana I) 490–2, 493,
 496, 497, 622
 Ranavalona II (Queen of Madagascar) 496–7,
 498–9
 Ranavalona III (Queen of Madagascar) 502
 Ranger, Terence (Professor) 2, 531, 806, 815
 Ransome-Kuti, Josiah (Anglican Canon) 738
 Raphela, Kamela 393
 Rasoamanrivo, Victoire 502, 1019
 Rasoherina (Queen of Madagascar) 496
 Rasolomona (Lutheran Malagasy) 500–1
 Ratsiraka, Didier (President of Madagascar) 999
 Raum, Johannes 110, 880
 Rautanen, Martti (Finnish Lutheran missionary)
 119, 443, 841
 Rauwbaas, Isaiah 395–6
 Rauwbaas, Rachel (wife of Isaiah Raubass) 395–6
 Ravelojaona, Pasteur 505
 Ravelojaona (pastor) 673
 Raynes, Raymond (CR) (Priest-in-charge,
 Sophiatown) 827
 Razafimaharatra (cardinal) 845
 Read, James (LMS missionary) 335, 336, 342, 343,
 344, 346, 347, 349, 429
 Reader, Thomas 182
 Rebmann (CMS missionary) 113
 Rebmann, Johannes 517, 518, 547, 553
 Rees, John (Methodist layman) 988, 989
 Reeves, Ambrose (Bishop of Johannesburg) 826
 Reijonen (missionary) 443
 Reindorf, Carl 209
 Reis, Dom Joachim Moreira (Bishop of Luanda)
 318
 Renner (German missionary) 184
 Retief, Piet 362
 Retta, Abebe (Dr) (Secretary, Oriental Orthodox
 Addis Ababa Conference [1965]) 928
 Reusch, Richard (President, [Lutheran] Mission
 Churches' Federation) 881–2
 Reuter, Fritz (Lutheran missionary) 396, 398
 Rheinallt-Jones, J. D. 818
 Rhodes, Alexander de 58
 Rhodes, Cecil 133, 400, 425, 435, 448, 449, 451,
 457, 465, 468, 808
 Riberi, Antonio (Apostolic delegate in Kenya) 630
 Ricards (Vicar Apostolic of Port Elizabeth) 422
 Ricci, Matteo 58, 934
 Richard (Spiritual Father in Gabon) 545
 Richards, Henry 308–10, 769

- Richardson (pastor at Bethel church in Cameroons Town [Douala]) 261
 Richter, Julius (Professor) 633, 634
 Ricoeur, Paul 542
 Riddell, Alexander (Revd) 474
 Riebeck, Jan van 64
 Righter, Matta (apostolic Vicar of the Uniate Church) 131
 Riis, Andreas 206, 207, 214
 Rindi (Chief of the Chaggas) 547
 Robinson, J. A. 246, 255
 Robinson, J. T. (Bishop) 371
 Rodney, Walter 317
 Roehl, Karl (Bethel Mission) 869
 Roelens, Victor (Bishop of Zaïre) 603, 628
 Rohmer (Fr) 549
 Rokotomalala (Malagasy Archbishop of Tananarive) 845
 Rolland, Samuel (French missionary) 377
 Roncalli, Cardinal (Pope John XXIII) 687, 1018, 1025
 Roseveare (Anglican bishop of Accra) 945
 Rosignoli (Fr) 142–3
 Rösler (colleague of Ernst Johanssen, Bethel missionary) 545
 Ross, Emory 6, 311, 619, 632
 Ross, Emory (American missionary) 776
 Ross, Emory (secretary, Protestant Council of Congo) 967
 Rossi (cardinal) 986
 Rother, Paul 551, 880
 Rottman, Hermann 207
 Rouse, Redvers (Archdeacon of Johannesburg) 826
 Rousseau, John Bernhard 1019
 Rovere, della 52
 Rowe, John (Dr) 577
 Rowlands, J. F. (British Pentecostal preacher) 833
 Royston (bishop) 494
 Rubenson, Samuel 14
 Rubingh, Eugene (Dr) 748
 Rudahigwa (Mutare IV) (King of Rwanda) 861–2
 Rugambwa, Laurian (Roman Catholic Cardinal, Dar-es-Salaam) 1012
 Rusike, Matthew (Revd) 806
 Russell, Charles T. 198
 Ruwana, Moses (leader, African Congregational Church) 812–13
 Ruzo, Reinard 843
 Ryan, Vincent W. (Anglican Bishop of Mauritius) 494, 521, 552
 Ryllo, Maximilian (Fr) 108, 137
 Saai, Isholibo (Tiv convert) 748
 Sabiti, Erica (Archbishop of Uganda) 859, 1011
 Sackey, E. A. 670
 Sacleux, Charles (Fr) 516, 522, 527, 530
 Sadat, Anwar as- (President of Egypt) 9, 921, 922, 923–4, 925
 Sagwa (Tiriki, who joined Salvation Army) 893
 Sa'id (Khedive of Egypt) 160
 Said (ruler of Zanzibar) 72
 Said, Sayyid (Sultan of Zanzibar) 517, 520
 Saifah, V. K. A. (Revd) (Anglican priest) 944
 Saker, Alfred 117, 260, 261, 262, 264, 275
 Sako, Jacques Boga 200
 Sakwera of Ashira (Chief) 549
 Salazar, Antonio de Olivera (President of Portugal) 783, 816–17
 Salfey, J. Chala (Revd) 487, 529, 544
 'Salome' of Pare 1016
 Sam, Benjamin (Islam convert from Methodism) 212, 652
 Sam, John 203
 Samba, Joseph 963
 Samkange, Thomas (Wesleyan Methodist, Chairman of the Anglican Christian Conference) 806
 Samuel, Anba (Coptic bishop) 924
 Samuel (Dr) (theologian, Syrian Orthodox Church of South India) 928
 Samuel (Zimbabwean student at Mphome Evangelists' School) 447
 Sanderson, Lillian Passmore 149, 693
 Sanderson, Neville 149, 693
 Sanneh, Lamin 4
 Sanze (chief at Kisarawe) 528
 São, Francisco de Salvador Roboredo 53
 São Salvador, Bernardo 61
 Sarasin, Karl (member of Basle Evangelical Missionary Society) 101, 110
 Sarbah, John Mensah (supporter of Mfantsipim) 717
 Sarili (Xhosa chief) 345
 Sartre, Jean-Paul 1024
 Sartre (bishop of Tananarive) 845
 Sasegbon, Eudora Olaynika (wife of Sir Francis Ibiarn) 676
 Sautter, G. 292
 Savage, Thomas 195
 Savimbi (Angolan politician) 321
 Savimbi, Jonas (son of Lote Malheiro Savimbi) 973
 Savimbi, Lote Malheiro (Congregationalist) 973
 Savona, Cherobino da 61
 Sawyer, Harry (Revd Canon) 711–12
 Sawyerr, T. J. 190
 Schaller, Maurice 985
 Schapena, Isaac 437, 439
 Schmaltz, Julian, Colonel (Governor of Gorée) 169
 Schmelen, H. 339–40, 342, 344
 Schmidlin, J. 221

- Schmidt, George 66–7, 331
 Schmidt, Wilhelm (SVD) 629
 Schoffeelers, Martin (Dr) 94, 797
 Schön, J. F. 224
 Schreuder, H. P. S. (Hermannsburg Lutheran missionary) 364–5, 443, 500
 Schrevel, Michel de 765
 Schulenburg, Heinrich C. 433, 435, 437, 438
 Schuster (Dr) (Capuchin sister [Peramiho]) 675
 Schweitzer, Albert (Dr) 98–9, 675, 964
 Schwellmus (Berlin missionary) 447, 448
 Schwindenhammer, Ignace 103
 Scopion, J. (Darlington Maftaa) 568, 570, 1073n6
 Scott, David Clement 477
 Scott, Michael (Anglican missionary) 842
 Scott, Michael (CR) 827
 Scott, Moses (Archbishop of West Africa) 710
 Sewellnus (missionary) 395
 Sebagadis of Tigray 152
 Seble-Wengel (Queen of Ethiopia) 78
 Sebube (catechist) 433
 Sebwato (Buganda convert) 579
 Sechele (Kwena chief) 86, 326, 378, 435–8
 Segatashya (Emmanuel) 971
 Sekgoma (Ngwato chief) 435, 437, 438
 Sekhukhune (King of the Pedi) 383, 386, 387, 388–9
 Sekhukhune (Sotho chief) 428
 Seko, Mobute Sese 905
 Sekonyane (Chief of the Sotho) 381, 382
 Sekonyela of the Tlokoa 379
 Sekunelo (Seleka chief) 430
 Sekwati (Pedi king) 385–6, 387
 Selama (Abuna of Ethiopia) 154, 158, 159, 160–1, 162
 Sellassie, Habte 150
 Sello, Timothy 398
 Selulundini (chieftain in Wathen, Lower Congo) 306, 307
 Sematimba, Mika (Bugandan Swahili linguist) 580
 Sembite, Jacob (interpreter) 362
 Semfuma, Tomasi (Ganda evangelist) 588
 Sempa, Bavon (Catholic catechist) 772
 Senghor, Léopold Sédar (African leader, Senegal) 902, 914, 933–4
 Sengulane, Diwiz (Anglican Bishop) 987
 Sepeku, Edmund John (brother of Archbishop Sepeku) (healer) 879, 1014
 Sepeku, John (Archbishop) 879
 Seraphim (Fr) (Capuchian missionary) 289
 Serapion of Thmuis 12
 Sergius, Marcos 127
 Sergius, Marcos (Coptic priest) 687
 Setiloane, Gabriel (Methodist) 1025
 Setiloane, Gabriel M. (Professor) 440
 Sewushane, Martin 384, 385, 386–7, 388, 398
 Seyiti, Denys 526
 Shagari, Alhaji Shehu (President of Nigeria) 948
 Shaka (Zulu king) 374
 Shalita, Kosiya (Anglican Bishop of Ankole) 864
 Shanahan, Joseph P. (Bishop of Eastern Nigeria) 104, 108, 250–1, 259, 263, 320, 663, 676, 740–1, 742, 755
 Shangali (Chief of Machame) 549
 Shank, David A. 1034
 Shank, David A. (Dr) 198
 Sharp, Granville 224
 Shaw, Barnabas 340
 Shaw, Mabel 788
 Shaw, William 81, 117, 349, 350–2, 355, 358, 368, 405, 450
 Sheba, Queen 39
 Shekinyasi (chief) (Bondei-Usumbara area) 545
 Shembe, Isaiah (hymn writer) 59, 349, 374, 398, 427, 679, 840–1, 916
 Shembe, Johannes Galilee (son of Isaiah Shembe) 679, 840
 Shembe, Londa (son of Johannes Galilee Shembe) 840–1, 1034
 Shemweta (Noah) (leader at Mlalo) 546
 Shengettu, Noah (African pastor) 842
 Shenk, Wilbert 1034
 Shenouda III, Pope (Coptic Orthodox Church) 689, 923, 924, 1019, 1033
 Shenuda, Patriarch 129
 Shepherd, R. K. 885
 Sheppard, Sidney, Sir 449
 Sheppard, W. H. 310–11, 312
 Sheppard, William 120
 Shepperson, George (Professor) 739
 Shepstone, Theophilus, Sir 362, 371, 401
 Shepstone, William 355
 Shiki (leader of anti-witchcraft movement among the Tiv) 747
 Shimmin, Isaac 450
 Shimminis, Isaac 408
 Shorter, Aylward (Fr) (leader, Catholic Institute of East Africa) 1001, 1003
 Sidi, (David) Abe 555
 Siena, M. (Sister) 811
 Sillase, Kabte 158
 Sillett, F. 977
 Silvera, Gonçalo da 68
 Simon, Baba (Cameroon priest) 959
 Simonsson, Bengt 977
 Simplaere, A. (Superior General of the Redemptorists) 298
 Simpson, Albert 304
 Sina of Kibosho (Chief) 547
 Singha (bishop of Owondo) 962
 Sithole, Ndabaningi (Revd) (Congregationalist pastor) 801, 807
 Sivi (guardian of the cult of Moramboa) 464

- Six, Georges (Mgr) (Vicar-Apostolic of Kinshasa) 764
- Sjöblom, E. E. V. 285
- Skoghind (missionary) 443
- Slade, Ruth (Dr) 304, 308
- Smart, Karefa (Dr) 619, 629
- Smith, E. W. (Bible translator) 460, 467, 632–3, 788
- Smith, Harry, Sir (Governor of Cape Town) 357, 450
- Smith, Herbert (Baptist missionary) 779
- Smith, Ian D. (Prime Minister, Southern Rhodesia) 800, 801, 807, 981, 983
- Smith, John 460
- Smith, Joseph 202
- Smith, Nico (Professor at Stellenbosch University) 992
- Smith, Taylor 190
- Smuts, Jan Christian (General) 612, 616, 818, 820
- Smyth, William Edward (Anglican Bishop of Lebombo) 486–7, 828
- Sodeke (Chief of Abeokuta) 225, 226, 227
- Soga, A. K. 400
- Soga, Tiyo (first black South African to be ordained) 359–61, 400, 452
- Solomon, King of Israel 39
- Soremekum (President, Nigeria Methodist Church) 950
- Sorur, Daniel Deng Farim (Fr) 144
- Sowando, Fela (Nigerian composer) 916
- Spangenberg, A. G. 112
- Spanton, E. F. (UMCA) 634
- Spartas, Reuben (Revd) (Kampala) 838
- Speke, John Hanning 105, 133, 319
- Spiess, Cassian (Fr) 534
- Spieth, Jacob 220
- Springer, Helen (wife of Bishop John Springer) 768, 780
- Springer, John (Bishop) 316, 317, 768, 780
- Stack, Lee, Sir (Governor General of Sudan) 691
- Stanley, Henry Morton 105, 109, 117, 133, 134, 278, 282–3, 291, 305, 315, 458, 567–8, 569, 570, 607
- Stech (companion of Beuster) 395
- Steel, David (Presbyterian preacher) 886
- Steere, Edward (Bishop of Zanzibar) 516, 519, 523, 525–6, 530–1, 544, 568, 580
- Stegall, Alex 558
- Steiger, Gallus (OSB, bishop) 617
- Stenström, Arvid 762
- Stephen (bishop of Rome) 22–3
- Stern, H. A. 154
- Stevens, Siaka (Dr) (Prime Minister of Sierra Leone) 714
- Stewart, James (Dr) 355, 359, 470, 471, 480, 557
- Stirritt, Andrew 256
- Stockmeyer (Swiss doctor) 417
- Stokes, Phelps 609
- Stone, Moses Ladejo 231
- Storey, Peter John (Methodist minister, president South African Christian Council) 989
- Strebler (missionary at Mandera) 542
- Streeter, J. R. 554
- Streicher, H. (Roman Catholic Bishop of Uganda) 105, 586, 587, 597, 682, 852, 853
- Strydom, J. G. (General Secretary, Orange Free State Synod) 799
- Stuart, Cyril (Anglican Bishop of Uganda) 859
- Stuart, James 401
- Su, Aaron (general secretary, Presbyterian Church, Cameroon) 959
- Sumitra (Bishop, Moderator of the Church of South India) 950
- Sundkler, Bengt 1–2, 322, 423, 427, 615, 620, 634–5, 635, 645, 671, 736, 780, 783, 785, 814, 835, 985, 1032
- Susi (Livingstone's Nassick Boy) 458–9, 530
- Susinyos (Emperor of Ethiopia) 76, 78, 79
- Süss, Simon 207, 214
- Svärd, Arvid 306
- Swane, F. P. 47, 202
- Swantz, M. Lloyd (Dr) 678, 681
- Swantz, Marja-Liisa (Professor) 1017
- Swatson, John 219
- Swedi, John 526, 529
- Taaibosch, Gerogina 411
- Tamba, William 183–4, 184, 186, 196
- 'Tata Raphael' (Fr de la Kethule de Ryhove) 765
- Taylor, Hudson (China Inland Mission) 308, 886
- Taylor, John Christopher 242–3
- Taylor, John V. (Bishop) 577, 850, 856
- Taylor, Moses 189–90
- Taylor, R. S. (Anglican bishop) 789
- Taylor, Robert Selby (Archbishop) 989
- Taylor, William 370
- Taylor, William (Bishop) 196, 304, 321, 361, 780
- Taylor (African co-worker in Senegambia for the Paris Evangelical Missionary Society) 178–9
- Taylor (Revd) (CMS missionary) 743
- Tayot (Queen, wife of Menelik II) 165
- Tayrasse, Abbé 169
- Tchidimbo, Raymond (Catholic Archbishop) 935–6
- Tchidimbo (Roman Catholic Archbishop from West Africa) 1020
- Teague, Collin 122
- Teilard de Chardin, Pierre 933
- Tekle Haymanot, St (monastic leader in Ethiopia) 39, 74, 78, 79
- Tellkamp (Fr) 1021
- Tellkemp, Augustin (SVO) 627
- Tempels, Placide (Franciscan Friar) 774–5, 776
- Templier, Guillaume (Fr) 702

- Tenhaf (Brother) 271
 Teresa of Avila, St 855
 Teresa of Lisieux, St 174, 855
 Tertullian 22, 26, 28, 30
 Tesfai, Haile-Ab 166–7
 Tewodros (Emperor of Ethiopia 1855–68) 152,
 154, 158, 159–61, 162
 Tewodros (Ethiopian messiah) 80
 Tewoflos (*Ichege*) 163
 Tewoflos (Abuna of Harar) (Patriarch) 927–8, 930
 Theodora (Roman Empress) 17, 31
 Theodore (Bishop of Philae) 31
 Thévenoud (Bishop of Burkino Faso) 612
 Thévenoud, Johnny (Bishop of Ouagadougou)
 701–2
 Thiandoum, Hyacinthe (Catholic Archbishop of
 Dakar) 934
 Thlomelang (catechist) 433
 Thomas à Kempis 845
 Thomas Amaro de S. (Fr) 69–70
 Thomas, E. F. H. (Revd) 721
 Thomas-De Yanpert, Lillian May 123
 Thompson, Thomas 202
 Thompson, Thomas (SPG chaplain) 46
 Thompson, W. A. 254
 t'Hoof, Visser (Dr) (World Council of Churches)
 824, 987
 Thoonen, J. P. (Fr) 577
 Thornton, Douglas 131, 690–1
 Thrévenou (Fr) (Apostolic Vicar in Burkina Faso)
 682
 Thuku, Harry 883–4, 887
 Tile, Nehemiah 423, 424, 425
 Timothy Aelurus (Patriarch of Alexandria) 16
 Tippet (missionary [Nigeria]) 745
 Tippu-Tib (slave trader) 281, 514
 Tisserant, Eugène (Fr) 102–3, 173, 174
 Tjega, Joseph (Presbyterian pastor) 957
 Tlakale (wife of King Sekwati) (baptismal name
 Mary of Magdalene) 388, 389
 Toco (Angolan independent priest) 972
 Todd, Garfield (Prime Minister, Southern
 Rhodesia) 800, 982
 Tomlinson, F. R. (Professor) 825
 Tonye, Simon (Bishop of Douala) 958
 Totane (Chief of the Venda) 395
 Toure, Sekou 935
 Townsend, Henry 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 234,
 249, 250
 Townsend (Revd) 743
 Tozer (Anglican Bishop of Lake Malawi) 521, 525,
 530
 Tozer (Anglo-catholic bishop) 457
 Tracy, Hugh (founder, African Music Society) 916
 Tregaskis, Benjamin 188
 Tregold, Barbara (Anglican Church Worker) 804
 Trimmingham, J. Spencer 147, 160, 648–9, 654
 Truffett, Benoit (Mgr) 175–7
 Tshibangu (bishop) 1023, 1024
 Tshivase (King of the Venda) 394
 Tshombe, Moise 780
 Tsiamé (half-brother of King Moshoeshoe) 376
 Tsiranana, Philbert (President of Madagascar) 843
 Tucker, Alfred (Anglican Bishop of Uganda) 519,
 564, 582, 583, 584, 585, 588, 589, 849, 851,
 859, 1010
 Tucker, J. T. (Canadian/American missionary)
 322, 784
 Tugwell (bishop) 251
 Tuktua (Chief of the Makua) 534
 Tuma, Tom 577, 1011
 Tumsa, Gudina (secretary, Ethiopian Evangelical
 church Mekane Yesus) 930, 1029
 Turner (Dr) (Head of Makerere Secondary
 School) 645
 Turner, H. M. 425
 Turner, H. W. 834
 Turner, Harold (Dr) 812
 Turner, Harold W. 1032
 Turner, Henry McNeal (Bishop) 122
 Turner, Victor 677
 Tutu, Desmond (Archbishop of Cape Town) 905,
 989, 991, 993
 Twaddle, Michael 577
 Twala, Abraham (Zulu Anglican teacher) 801
 Twasenga (Muganda President) 592
 Tzatzoe, Jan (son of Chief Ngqika) 346
 Um Nyobe (founder of Union of the Populations
 of the Cameroon) (UPC) 751
 Unda (Abbess of the Black Sisters) 604
 Urabi, Ahmed 126, 127
 Ussher, Herbert T. (British Governor of Ghana)
 217
 van Bilsen, A. A. J. 901
 van de Velde (Belgian Labour leader) 297
 van der Kemp, Johannes T. 109–10, 333, 334–6,
 341, 343, 345–6, 347, 349
 van der Kemp (LMS missionary) 916
 van Hee, Sylvan 770
 van Henckxhoven, Emile 297
 Van Lier, Helperus 328
 van Onselen, Charles (Professor) 802
 van Rossum, Wilhelm (Prefect of the Propoganda
 Fide) 628–9, 631
 van Sicard, Harald (Lutheran missionary-cum-
 ethnologist) 803
 van Waldow, Anna 869–70
 van Wing, J. (Jesuit) 769, 770–1, 777
 Vansina, Jan 281
 Vas, Goncalve 51
 Vaughan (Cardinal) (Mill Hill Fathers) 854
 Vaughan, J. L. 231

- Vavasseur, Frédéric le 173, 174, 493, 525
 Veberbacher (Fr) 139
 Vebiest, Theophile 295
 Vedder, H. (senator) 842
 Venn, Henry 116, 174, 189, 227, 229, 230, 244, 364, 519, 553, 584, 620, 709, 855
 Verstraelen, Frans J. (Dr) 975
 Verstraelen-Gilhuis, Gardien 670, 789
 Verwimp, Alphonse (Bishop) 770, 772
 Verwoerd, Hendrik (Prime Minister of South Africa) 821, 824, 989
 Vicedom (missionary) 745
 Victoria (Queen of Great Britain) 159, 227, 247, 264, 465
 Vieter (Apostolic Vicar, West Africa) 270
 Vilakathi, Eliyasi (Jerico, Swaziland) 405, 781, 790
 Vilakazi, Benedict (Dr) 830
 Vilatte, J. R. 838
 Viljoen, Abraham (Dr) 820
 Vincent, David Brown (Mojolo Agebi) 232–3
 Vincent, Paul de 73
 Vinco, Angelo, Fr 137, 138, 149
 Virgin Mary 17, 46, 55, 59–60, 153
 Ethiopian feast days 151
 Ethiopian teachings challenged by Gobat 155
 Feast of the Assumption 604
 visions of
 at Kibeho (Rwanda) 970–1
 at Zaytoun, Cairo 924–5
 Vischer, Hanns 256
 Vogt, François Xavier (Roman Catholic Bishop, Apostolic-Vicar of Cameroon) 104, 320, 551, 627, 663, 755, 756, 876
 Vollar, A. E. (missionary and Bible translator) 860
 Vollar, F. M. (missionary and Bible translator) 860
 Vorster, Ballthazar J. (Prime Minister of South Africa) 997, 998
 Vos, M. C. 65
 Vos, Michiel 328
 Vos, Stanislas de 770
 Vunda, Pedro Nsaku ne 51

 Waddell, Hope 238–40, 241
 Wainwright, Jacob (companion of Livingstone) 458, 1073n6
 Wakefield, Thomas 555
 Wakelin Coxill, H. (secretary, Protestant Council of Congo) 967
 Walakira, Pontian (catechist, Masaka, Uganda) 662
 Waldmeier (Chrischona Pilgrim) 161
 Waldron, Elizabeth 203
 Waliggo, John (Roman Catholic priest) 96, 577, 1009
 Walker (archdeacon) 584
 Walker (missionary) 580
 Walker, Sheila, Dr 201
 Walker, William 275
 Wallmann, J. C. (Director of the Berlin Missionary Society) 111
 Walls, Andrew (Professor) 952–3
 Wangemann (Director of the Berlin Missionary Society) 113
 Wanger, Willebald (Fr) 422–3
 Wanyoike, E. N. 887, 888
 Warmelo, N. J. van (Dr) 392
 Warneck, Gustav 84
 Warren, Max (CMS) 882
 Washington, Booker T. 480, 481, 638
 Waterboer, Andries Christian (Griqua chief) 337, 375, 430, 437
 Waters, H. T. 357–8, 413
 Watkins, Owen 399, 405–6, 407, 408
 Watson, A. W. B. 415
 Watt, Peter 995
 Weaver, Edwin (missionary) 1034
 Weaver, Irene (missionary) 1034
 Weavind, George (Revd) 485
 Weber, Max 794
 Webster, James 232
 Weeks (bishop of Sierra Leone) 244
 Weinrich, Mary Aquina (Sr) 811
 Weir, James 359
 Welch, James 738
 Weld, Habte 163
 Weman, Henry (Dr) (Swedish church missionary) 916
 Wenzel (German missionary) 184
 Wesley, John 117, 180, 417
 Westbeech (trader) 460
 Westermann, Dietrich (Professor) 633–4
 Westlind, Nils 963
 Weston, Frank (Bishop of Zanzibar) 561, 611
 Weston, Frank W. (Anglican Bishop of Tanzania) 878
 Wharton, E. Talliferro (Dr) 310
 Whisson, Michael (Professor) 891
 White, John 453–4
 White, John (Methodist, Chairman Rhodesian Missionary Conference) 802, 804, 805, 806
 White, Landeg 980
 Whyte, Harcourt (Methodist doctor, Nigeria) 917
 Wibe (ruler of Tigray) 158
 Wibe of Simen 152
 Wilberforce, William 69, 224
 Wilhelm Adolf (Kilatu) (King of Fipa) 604
 Wilkie, A. W. (Revd) 715
 Wilkinson, Moses 180
 Will, Thomas 186
 William the Griqua (interpreter for Robert Moffat) 429
 William Pebble (King of Bonny) 247

- Williams, James. J. 336, 347, 349
 Williamson, S. G. 722
 Willis, J. J. (Anglican Bishop of Uganda) 623, 852, 859, 894, 1010
 Willoughby, W. C. 440
 Wilson, C. E. (Baptist Missionary Society, London) 637
 Wilson, Francis 913
 Wilson, John Leighton 81, 119, 198, 262, 274–5
 Wilson, Monica 95, 537
 Wilson, Salim (Atobhil Macar Kathish) 145
 Wingate, Reginald, Sir (Governor-General of Sudan) 146
 Winquist, Karl 167
 Winter, Alban (Community of the Resurrection) 804
 Winter, Johannes 398
 Witbois, Hendrik (chief of the Nama) 441
 Wohlrab, Karl (Bethel missionary) 545, 546
 Wolde, M. (Ethiopian priest) 696
 Wood, J. B. 234
 Wright, Marcia (Professor) 516
 Wrigley, G. 203
 Wubet, Gebru (Governor of Hamasen) 167
 Wundt, Wilhelm 550
 Wynne, Ronald C. (Anglican priest) 912
 Xaba, J. (Revd) 413
 Xavier, Francis, St 70, 71, 77
 Xavier, Franz 664
 Xuma, A. B. (Dr) (President, ANC) 616, 820
 Yago, Bernard (Catholic Archbishop of Ivory Coast) 937
 Yalew, Qes Badima 697
 Yannoulatos (Metropolitan) 636
 Yemo, Mama (Mobutu's mother) 966
 Yergan, Max 619, 633
 Yeta III (Litia) (King of Barotseland) 466
 Yikunno Amlak (King of Ethiopia) 39
 Yohannes I (Emperor of Ethiopia) 78, 79, 98
 Yohannes IV (Emperor of Ethiopia) (Kasa of Tigray) 152, 153, 162–5
 Yougbare (Abbé) (Bishop of Koupéla) 702
 Youlou, Foulbert (Abbé) 758, 905, 960
 Young, W. P. 797
 Yusuf II (Patriarch) 689
 Zahn, Franz Michael (inspector for the Bremen Mission) 115, 220
 Zar'a Ya'qob (King of Ethiopia) 39–40
 Zebasaya, Tito (catechist) 853
 Zenab, Caterina 144–5
 Zenobi Maria of Florence (Fr) 61
 Zimmermann, Johannes 207, 209–11, 214
 Zimmermann, Josef (Fr) 108
 Zoa, Jean B. (Roman Catholic Archbishop of Yaoundé) 958, 1020, 1024
 Zougrana, Paul (Roman Catholic Bishop of Ouagadougou) 1020
 Zulu, Alpheus H. (Anglican Assistant Bishop of St John's, Transkei) 824, 988, 994
 Zulu, Maria 423

SUBJECT INDEX

- Abba Libanos church (Lalibela, Aksum) 38
- Abeokuta (Nigeria)
 as centre of mission to the Yoruba peoples
 226–8, 229–30, 233–4, 236, 237
 evangelization 225
 and Muslim printing presses 651
- Abeokuta *ifole* ('house breaking') disorder (1867)
 229–30, 231, 236
- Aberdeenshire to Africa* (Hargreaves) 118
- ABFMS (American Baptists Foreign Missions
 Society), missions in the Congo 308–10
- Abidjan (Ivory Coast) 936, 937
- Abo people (Cameroon), evangelization 265
- Aboh (Western Nigeria) 225
- Abolition of Slavery Act (1833) 334
- Aborigines' Rights Protection Society (ARPS)
 718
- 'Abundant Life in Changing Africa' (Protestant
 West Central African Regional
 Conference, 1946) 619
- abuns*, authority in the nineteenth century 160–1
- Abyssinia, Italian invasion 166–7, 614–15, 694,
 720–1
- Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome (AIDS)
 914–16
 and the Church 915
 and pastoral care 916
- Adams High Schools (South Africa) 822
- adaptation 774
- Addis Ababa (Ethiopia), Swedish missions 168
- Addis Ababa University 698, 928
- 'adhesion' 96
- Adigrat (Asmara, Ethiopia) (uniatic seminary)
 699
- Adisadel College (SPG secondary grammar
 school) (Cape Coast, Ghana) 721
- Adoptionism 79
- Aduna, battle (1896) 614, 631
- Adwa, battle (1896) 98, 165
- Adventists, in Zaïre (colonial period) 769
- Adzindzali* 278
- affection, politics 904–5, 906
- Africa
 European colonization policies 133
 European partition, in nineteenth century
 97–100
 receives Christianity as a Western religion 9
- Africa Concern (Spiritual relief agency) 953
- Africa Inland Church, in Tanzania 1015
- Africa Inland Mission 1000
 in Kenya 886–7, 891
- African-Americans, missionary involvement
 120–3
- African Baptist Union of West Africa 233
- African beliefs and Christian faith* (E. W. Smith)
 632
- African Brotherhood Church (Kenya) 887
- African Christian Church and Schools (ACC &
 S), and Mau Mau 899
- African Christian Churches and Schools (African
 Inland Mission) (Kenya) 887
- African Christian Conference 806
- African church history, attitudes to writing of 1–5
- African church in transition, An* (Verstraelen) 975
- African Congregational Church (Doorfontein)
 416–17, 835
- African Congregational Church (Ndau country,
 Zimbabwe) 812–13
- African culture
 Livingstone's views 456, 477
 missionaries' attitudes to, at Sesheke 463
 Moffat's views, among the Tswana 432
 D. C. Scott's respect for 477
- African elite, constitutional rights, in the Cape
 399–401
- African Episcopal Church, influence over Mfengu
 in Zimbabwe 452
- African Episcopal Zion Methodists, in Liberia 195
- African Evangelistic Enterprise (Kenya) 1004–5
- African Great Lakes Railway Company 776
- African Independent churches, in South Africa
 834–41, 988
- African Independent Churches Association
 (AICA) 988, 1034–5
- African Independent Pentecostal Church of Africa
 (Kenya) 1005
- African Inland Church 887, 899
- African Inland Mission 769, 888, 889

- African Island missions (Protestant) in Northern Uganda 859
- African Literature Centre (Mindolo Ecumenical Institute, Zambia) 977–8
- African Methodist Episcopal Church (AME) 715, 837
 educational policies in Barotseland 466
 and Ethiopian Mission 425–6
 Home and Foreign Mission Society 122
 Nama join 843
 Zambia 795
- African Methodist Independent Church (AMI) (Zambia) 795
- African Metropolis* (Hake) 900
- African Morning Post* 721
- African Music Society 916
- African National Congress 633, 794, 795
 1940s–1950s 822
 recognition 991
 and Zimbabwean independence 800–1, 981
- African Orthodox Church (American Independent church) 838
- African Poor, The* (Iliffe) 913
- African Presbyterian Church 426
- African Refugees and the Law* (Melander and Nobel) 909
- African saint: the story of Apolo Kivebulaya* (Luck) 589–90
- 'African Sisters' congregations' (Kupalo) 683
- African slave trade and its remedy, The* (Buxton) 238
- African slave trade and its remedy, The* (Sharp) 224
- African Steamship Company 191
- African Teachers' Association 855
- Africans
 Christians, Western attitudes to 416–17
 recruitment in First World War 610–13
 recruitment in Second World War 615–16
 rights upheld by Colenso 372
 social standing in the Rand 404–5
- Africa's Golden Harvest* (periodical) 418
- Afroscope* (periodical) 1026
- Agege plantations (Egbaland) 232, 730
- Agekaza clan (Mpongwe) 274
- Agew people (Ethiopia) 38
- Aggrey of Africa* (E. W. Smith) 632
- agriculture
 Anglican Church's work, in Kenya 1003
 cocoa 206, 216, 232, 730–1
 colonial period 679–80
 dependence on slaves 87
 in Ghana: Basel Mission 206, 207
 missionaries introduce modern techniques, in Lesotho 377
 privatization, in Tanzania 1012
- Ahmediyyah movement (India), response to educational appeals of Fante and Yoruba Muslims 652
- AIDS *see* Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome
- air transport in Zaïre 762
- Aiyetoro (Nigeria) 738–40
- Akan people (Ghana) 201, 728, 729
- Akan people (Mali), concepts of God 92
- Akiga's Story* (Akiga) 258
- Akoli language, catechism translations 860
- Aksum (Ethiopia)
 church architecture 36–7, 38, 39
 evangelization 33, 34–5, 37
 King Susinyos crowned 76
 monasticism 36–8, 39, 40–1
 Solomonides dynasty controls 39–41
 Zagwe dynasty controls 38, 39
see also Ethiopia
- Aksum monastery (Ethiopia) 695
- Akwapim people (Ghana) 715
- Al-Azhar University (Cairo) 1036–7
- al-Muharraq monastery (Egypt) 688
- Aladura churches 732, 839
 and ecumenical movement 1033–4
- alcohol trade 98–9
- alcoholism
 in the Congo 286
 among the Khoi-Coloureds 336
- Alexandra (South Africa) 820
- Alexandria (Egypt)
 Catechetical School 11–12
 Confession 1032
 Jewish Diaspora 8–9
 links with Ethiopian Church 75–6, 77, 78, 79
 Italy attempts to break 615
- Marcian traditions 9
- Patriarch
 authority over Aksum 35, 37, 38
 moves to Cairo 125
 recognizes Ugandan Orthodox Church 635–6
 relations with Upper Egypt 10, 14, 695
- Algeria
 French colonization 132
 independence 686–7
 Lavigerie's approach to mission 87
 post-independence 918–19
see also North Africa
- All Africa Conference of Churches (AACC)
 1025–6, 1028, 1032
 and Biafran war 953
 Kampala conference (1963) 622
 Sudanese refugee problem 910
- All Africa Council of Churches 906
 moves to Nairobi 978
 proposes African Literature Centre at Mindolo 977

SUBJECT INDEX

1177

- All African Lutheran Conference (Marangu, Tanganyika), recommends introduction of episcopacy into Lutheran Church 866
- All African Women's Congress (Dar es Salaam, 1962) 1017
- All-Nigerian Church Conference (Onitsha, 1947) 949
- All Saints ritual (Brazzaville) 1023
- Alliance of Missionary Societies (Kenya), effects of clitoridectomy issue 889
- Alliance of Protestant Missions, and land ownership in Kenya (inter-war period) 883
- Alodia (Nubia) 31, 33, 34
- Alsace (France), missionary enterprises 101
- Alur, Roman Catholic missions 593
- Alur language, Bible translations 861
- Amanzimtoti college (South Africa) 823
- Amaro* *see* returnees
- Ambá Chárá, Council 159
- Amboland
 educational involvement in colonial Africa 638–9
 Ambo church 841, 842
 evangelization by Finnish Lutheran Mission 442–3
 Roman Catholic missions 443–4
- Ambuila, battle (1655) 53
- AME *see* African Methodist Episcopal Church
- AMECEA (Association of Member Episcopal Conferences in Eastern Africa) (Roman Catholic) 1001, 1002
- America
 educational involvement in colonial Africa 638–9
 influence over AME criticized 795
 influence upon Gabon missions 274–5
 mission involvement 119–23
 missionary societies in Ivory Coast 198
- American and Canadian Coptic Association (ACA) 926
- American Baptists Foreign Missions Society (ABFMS), missions in the Congo 308–10
- American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, service in Natal 363–4
- American Board of Mission 450, 812, 831
- American Colonization Society 121, 122
- American Inland Mission (AIM) in Kenya 558, 559
- American missionary boards 119–20, 450, 812, 831
- American Presbyterians
 in Cameroon 753–4
 to Kasai 285, 311–14
 in Liberia 195
 in Sudan 146, 147, 148–9
 in Zaïre 310–14
- American Teaching Brothers of the Sacred Heart (Roman Catholic), in Northern Uganda 860
- Amhara people (Ethiopia) 694, 927
- Amharic language, Bible translations 79–80, 156–7
- AMI (African Methodist Independent Church) (Zambia) 795
- Amicale* Association 759
- Amissano (Roman Catholic seminary) (Elmina, Ghana) 944
- amulets 586
 use forbidden among Sumbwa chiefdoms 600, 601
- Anba Antunius monastery (Egypt) 569, 689
- Anba Sambwel monastery (Egypt) 688
- Angas people (Nigeria) 954
- Anglican Church
 in Asante (Ghana) 724–6
 and Asian community in South Africa 834
 educational provision in Lagos 733–4
 and Ethiopian Mission 425
 Ethiopian movement breakaway in Uganda 635
 in Ghana 218–19, 715, 721–2
 inability to work in Northern Ghana 727
 in Kenya 1001, 1002–3, 1028
 in Lesotho 380–3
 in Madagascar 501
 in Malawi 415–16, 979
 and the Mfengu 353
 missionary societies: direction 110
 in Mozambique 486–7, 984, 986, 987
 in Nairobi 885–6
 in Namibia 996
 in Nigeria 225–31, 235–6, 733–4, 949, 951, 954–5, 956
 in Nyanza, and the Luhya–Luo controversy 895–6
 political power in Buganda (1900s) 582–4
 on the Rand 412–16
 in Rwanda 863–4
 in Sierra Leone 182–4, 185–6, 187–92, 709
 in South Africa 326, 330, 356–8, 404, 409, 410, 412, 826–8, 834, 993–5
 in Southern Rhodesia 803–5
 in Southern Tanzania 530–3
 in Sudan 146–7, 149, 691, 692–3
 in Tanzania 878–80, 1014
 in Transkei 825
 in Transvaal 398–9
 in Uganda 849–52, 855–9, 1007, 1008, 1009, 1010–11
 women's movement in Cape Colony 409, 410, 412
 in Zambia 788–9, 791–2
 in Zimbabwe 450–1, 453
 and the Zulus 372–3
 see also Church Mission Society
- Anglican–Methodist union negotiations (Britain) 791
- Anglo-Catholic missionary societies 116–17
- Angola
 colonial period 783–5

- Angola (*cont.*)
 evangelization 62–4
 independence period 971–3
 Mission Philafricaine catechists' role 659
 Portuguese role 317–18
 Portuguese slave trade 458
 Protestant missions 320–2
 Roman Catholic missions 318–20, 321
- Ankole (Uganda)
 evangelization 590–1
 kingship 566
 refugee factor 575, 578–9, 582
 social standing of clergy 867
see also Lacustrines; Uganda
- Annie Walsh Memorial School (Sierra Leone) 710, 712
- Ansar-ud-Deen Society (Lagos) 651, 733–4
- Antioch (mission station, Mozambique) 484, 486
- Anza people (West-Central Africa) 280–1
- apartheid 821–3, 905, 987–92, 994
 foundations in Native Land Act (1910) 401
 and Lutheran World Federation 908–9
 in Namibia 997–8
- apocalypticism
 and Watch Tower movement 482
 among the Xhosa 345, 346, 352
- Apothegmata* 14
- Apostles' Creed 570
- Apostles of Jesus (Roman Catholic order), in Uganda 1009
- Apostolic Delegates 630
- Apostolic Faith Community (Pentecostal), in South Africa 833
- Apostolic Faith Mission (Pentecostal) 826, 839, 995
- Apostolic Vicariate of Central Africa, establishment 108
- Arabia, evangelization by Aksum 37
- Arabs
 Nubian conquests 31–2
 social influence in East Africa (nineteenth century) 513–14
 trade routes 42, 67, 72
see also Muslims
- archaeology
 excavations
 in North Africa 28
 in Nubia 30, 32, 33, 34
 in Upper Egypt 18
 prehistoric, and the inerrancy of the Bible 645
- Arianism 12, 16
 Vandals conquer North Africa 28, 29
- arms trade 97, 98
 in East Africa (nineteenth century) 513–14
- Aro Chukwu (cultic religious centre, Nigeria) 237–8, 251, 252–3
- Arusha conference on refugees (Tanzania) (May 1979) 911
- Arusha people (Tanganyika) 866
- as-Surian monastery (Egypt) 689
- Asante (Ghana)
 Anglican involvement 219, 721
 colonial period 722–6
 Methodist involvement 717
 opposition to evangelization 218
- Asante people (Ghana) 201, 204
 Thomas Birch Freeman's mission 204, 211–12, 213–14
- Ashanti Crown Colony (Ghana) 715
- Ashira (Leipzig Lutheran mission) (Kilimanjaro) 548, 549
- Asians, in Natal, and Pentecostalism 833–4
- Asikweli* bus strike (1953) 832
- Assemblée Dominicale en Absence du Prêtre (ADAP) (Roman Catholic) (Congo) 962
- Assemblies of God (Pentecostal)
 in Benin 940
 in Burkina Faso 702
 in Kenya 891
 in Mozambique 984
 in South Africa 995
 support Nicholas Bhengu 837
 in Togo 705
- Association of Catholic Mossi Men 702
- Association of Evangelicals in Africa (AEA) 1026–7
- Association of Member Episcopal Conferences in Eastern Africa (AMECEA) (Roman Catholic) 1001, 1002
- Association of Protestant Women (Zaire) 766
- Aswan High Dam, threat to archaeological sites 30
- Asyut (Upper Egypt)
 church life 17
 Coptic relations with Islam 924
 and tradition of the flight into Egypt 7
- Atbara (Sudan), girls' school established (1908) 147
- Athanasianism 12, 16
athani 557
- Augustana Lutheran Mission 617, 881, 882
- Austria, Sudanese missions 137–40
- Azande people (Sudan) 136, 149
- Ba-Theresa (Zaire) 682, 966
- Babalawo* 228
- Back to Africa movement 122
- Back to God Crusade 837, 995
- Badagry (Nigeria) (mission station) 186–7, 225
- Bagamoyo (East Africa)
 as base for Spiritans' missions 540–1
 Christian villages 494
 colonized by freed slaves 521
 importance for mission in East Africa 513
 mission station 524, 526–7, 529–30, 531, 536–7
 and slave trade 516
 and trade routes 520

- Bagamoyo method (Cameroon) 756
 Baganda people (Uganda) 852
 Bagandu people (Uganda) 852
 Bahr el-Ghazal (Sudan) 136, 148, 149
Baibulu Nso 1031
bakambi (Roman Catholic lay mission) 1021
 Bakoba people (South Africa) 390
 Bakongo peoples (West Africa), experience of
 European partition of Africa 97
bakopi (peasants), land ownership in Buganda 583
 Bali (North Cameroon), evangelization 266
 Balokole movement (Rwanda and Buganda) 582
 Bamako apostolic-vicarate (Burkina Faso) 701
 Bamako diocese (Mali) 703
 Bambara people (Senegambia) 178–9
 Bamenda *anlu* (Cameroon) 680
 Bamidele movement 648
 Bamileke people (Cameroon) 751
 Bandalungwa parish (Kinshasa) 764
 Bandawe (Malawi) (Livingstonia centre) 471
 Bandung Conference (Indonesia) (1955) 901, 1035
 Bangui (Protestant seminary) (Central African Republic) 965
 Banjul (Bathurst) (Sierra Leone), settled by
 Congregation of St Joseph of Cluny 172
Bannabikira (Daughters of Mary) 493, 522, 584,
 587, 662, 682
 Bantu Education Act (1953) 640, 821
 Bantu education system 989, 993
 Bantu languages, Lecomte's interest in 319
 Bantu Men's Social Centre (Johannesburg) 831
 Bantu Methodist Church (Rand) 832, 835
 Bantu peoples 323, 330, 334–5
 and Nilotic peoples, in Uganda 1007
 in South Africa 825–6
Bantu Philosophy (Tempels) 775, 1084n31
Bantu Prophets in South Africa (Sundkler) 1, 3, 427
 Bantustans (Homelands) 989–90
 extended to Namibia 997
 Bapedi Lutheran Church 398
 Bapedi people (South Africa) 390
 baptism
 Anglican attitudes to in light of migrant labour,
 in Zambia 791
 baptizand numbers, at Tumba 299
 Bethel Lutheran and UMCA practice (Bondei-
 Usambara) 545–6
 and catechumenate, in Buganda 567, 574–5,
 576
 Coillard's policy 465
 William Wade Harris's approach 199
 infant baptism
 disputes among Congregationalists in
 Johannesburg 417
 disputes in Ethiopia (twentieth century) 698
 lack of among Pedi converts 385
 in Lesotho: Fr Gérard's account 381
 Magurusi's account 589
 as means to manumission of slaves in the Cape
 65
 Julia Moselane's teaching 827
 policies in South East Africa 69–71
 re-baptism of heretics: Cyprian's views 22–3
 Henry Richards' policy 310
 role 593
 rulers', and its significance, in Madagascar 492,
 496–7
 social context in Kongo 53–4
 in Soyo 56–7, 61
 Spiritans' policy, among the Zigua-Kwere
 542–3
 use by Zion movement 840
 Baptist Cameroonian Church (Native Baptist
 Church) 264, 751–2
 Baptist Missionary Society (German) (BMS) 265
 Baptist Missionary Society (London) (BMS)
 in the Congo 302, 303–8
 educational concerns 637
 mission to Cameroon 260, 264–5
 policy lacking focus 312
 in Zaïre, land ownership 769
 Baptists 117–18
 American
 in the Congo 285, 308–10
 in Vanga 778–9
 in Western Nigeria 231–2, 233, 235
 in Zaïre: land ownership 769
 in Angola 972
 in Cameroon 259, 260–2, 264–5, 751–2
 in the Congo 298, 303–4, 304–10
 in Congo-Brazzaville 760
 Danish, in Rwanda-Burundi (colonial period) 863
 educational concerns, in Lagos 236
 English, in Angola 785
 in Gabon 275
 in Johannesburg 418
 and the Lamba 460
 in Liberia 122
 in Nigeria 227
 in San Salvador 302–3
 Scandinavian, in Mozambique 984
 in Sierra Leone 180, 185
 Southern, in Tanzania (1950s) 878
 Swedish, in Central African Republic 965
 in Tanzania 878, 1015
 in Zaïre 315, 769, 778–9, 780–3
 in Zambia 788
Bara Bukoba (Sundkler) 1
 Baramus monastery (Egypt) 688–9
 Bari people (Sudan) 136, 138–41
 Barotse National School 466
 Barotseland 448, 459–66
 barter economy, in Cape Colony 351
 Barthianism 634

- Basel Evangelical Missionary Society
 co-operates with CMS in recruitment of missionaries 112–13
 direction 110
- Basel Mission
 in Cameroon 262, 264–5, 266, 268, 755
 General Synod, election of an African president 620
 in Ghana 206–11, 212, 213, 214, 216–17, 218, 277
 colonial period 715, 718, 719, 722–3, 728
 self-government for African missions 620
- Basel Mission Trading Company 207, 216
- basic communities, Roman Catholic Church's policy after Vatican II 1020–1
- Basilica of St Anne (Brazzaville) 759–60
- Bassa people (Cameroon) 196, 751
- Basters (Coloureds), evangelization 330
- Basutoland *see* Lesotho (South Africa)
- Batetela people (Zaire) 314–15
- Bauchi Plateau (Nigeria) 954–5
- Baudoinville (Lake Tankanyika area), evangelization 603
- Bauernmission in Südafrika* (Hasselhorn) 420
- Beaconsfield (Kimberley suburb) 403
- Beatrice of Kongo* (Dadie) 59
- Beasutheba (mission station) (Lesotho) 375, 377
- Belgian Congo *see* Zaire
- Belgian Protestant Church, in Zaire (colonial period) 769
- Belgium
 administration of Congo 781
 colonization of the Congo 282–7
 exclusive staffing of Roman Catholic missions in Zaire 768
 missionary societies, work in the Congo 295–302
- Bemba people (Zambia) 473, 562
 evangelization 605–6
- Bembesi (Zimbabwe), Mfengu settle 452, 453
- Bena people (Southern Tanzania) 537
- Bendei (Northern Tanzania), UMCA missions 544–6
- Benedictines
 in Burkina Faso 942
 in Congo 962
 and education in Shaba 776
 in Lubumbashi 768, 773–4
 in Peramiho (Tanzania) (colonial period) 877–8
 in South Africa (post-1919) 829, 830–1
 in Tanzania 529, 534–5, 866, 868–9
 in Togo 705
- Benguela Railway (Angola) 320
- Benin (West Africa) 117, 240, 259–60, 275
 African cultural traditions promoted in liturgy 630
 Capuchin mission 48–9
 independence period 905, 929–41, 939–41
see also Dahomey (West Africa)
- Berbers (North Africa) 21, 24, 27, 28, 29
- Berlin Conference (1885) 97, 263, 283, 284, 286, 295
- 'Berlin Discourses' (Zizendorff) 67
- Berlin Lutheran Mission
 direction 113
 in Lovedu 397–8
 in Malawi 473
 and the Pedi 386–91
 at Pniel 404
 in Tanzania 527–8, 535
 colonial period 866, 869–70
 and the Venda 394–5, 397–8
 in Zimbabwe 445–8
see also Lutheran Church
- Berlin Missionary Society 110
- Bethany (Berlin Mission centre) (South Africa) 434–5
- Bethany mission farm (Orange Free State) 339
- Bethany (Pretoria) 419
- Bethel Christian centre (Morondava, Madagascar) 508
- Bethel Lutherans, missions in Usambara (Northern Tanzania) 544, 545–6
- Bethel mission (German), in Bukoba (Tanzania) 879–80
- Bethelsdorp (South Africa) 333, 334, 335–6, 345, 346, 349
 and spirituality 341–2
- Bethesda (Pentecostal church) (Pietermaritzburg) 833
- Bethlehem (Ethiopian church buildings) 151
- Bethulie (mission station) (Lesotho) 377
- Beti people (Cameroon) 751
- Betsileo (Madagascar) (Christian refuge) 492
- Betsileo people (Madagascar), Norwegian Lutheran missions 507–8
- Bhaca people (South Africa), evangelization 345
- Bhulu people (Cameroon) 753–4
- Biafran war (Nigeria) 951–4
- Bible
 Abu Rumi's translation 166
 Acts of the Apostles 35
 CMS distributes in Ethiopia 155
 Colenso's studies 371, 372
 commentaries, in chiLuba language 313–14
 and ecumenical movement 1029–31
Hexapla 11
 inerrancy 645, 1026
 New Testament
 Ngumbo 754
 Nupe language 275
 Shona 805
 Tiv 747–8
 Old Testament, Moshoeshe's interest in 376

- Origen's study 11
 Pentateuch, in Xhosa 384
 Septuaginta 9
 St John's Gospel
 Mackay translates into Swahili 570
 use in Ethiopian education (twentieth century) 696
 St Matthew's Gospel, Mackay translates into Swahili 570
 stories, Padishe's narration 384
 translations 1030–1
 Alur language 861
 Amharic 79–80, 156–7, 695
 Bemba language 787
 in Benin 940
 Chewa 979
 colloquial Arabic 692
 Efik 241
 Fante 718
 Igbo language (*Baibula Nso*) 743, 1031
 as justification for mission 306
 Krapf's work 517, 518–19
 Lingala (Roman Catholic) 1030
 Luganda 570, 573, 575, 580–1
 Lunda language 793
 Malagassy 489, 490
 New Testament
 Lugbara language 861
 Nupe language 257
 Swahili 869
 Tshwa language 818
 Oromo 168
 Oshindonga 443
 in Rwanda 863, 864
 Swahili 525, 553, 570, 573, 575, 580–1, 879
 Tigrinna language 166–7
 Tswana 429
 Twi 719
 Wolof language 178
 Xhosa 350, 360
 Yoruba and Igbo 229
 vernacular teaching, among the Igbo 250
 Bible Band, and Ghana Methodist Church 202, 203
 Bible Baptist Church (Madagascar) 844
 Bible Churchmen's Missionary Society, in Ethiopia 697
 Bible schools 744–5, 747
 Biblical School (Jerusalem) 690
 Big Market (Freetown) 194
 Big Meeting (Kuruman Tswana church) 397
 Bigard Seminary (Enugu, Nigeria) 749
 Bikira (the Virgin) (mission station) (Budda) 586
 Bimbadi people (Kasai area, Congo), Scheut Fathers' mission 299–302
 Bimbia (Cameroon) 117, 261
 Bishops' Conference
 (1936), women's orders 682
 Justice and Peace Committee (Zimbabwe) 981
 Bishops synod (Kinshasa, 1932), and catechumenate 665
Black evangelists (Pirouet) 593
 Blantyre Atrocities (1878) 477
 Blantyre mission (Malawi) 469–70, 476–7
 criticisms limit British Commissioner's attempts to control Yao people 468
 Blessing of Water 57
 Bloemfontein (South Africa) 829
 Oblate's mission 382
 women's resistance to passes 411–12
 Blood River, battle (1838) 362
 Blue Sisters (The Immaculate Conception of Castres), mission in Gabon 276
 Blythwood Missionary Institute (Mfengu training college) (South Africa) 359
 Bo government school (Sierra Leone) 708
 Bobangi people (Congo) 278
 slaves as percentage of population 87
 Bobo people (Mali) 703
 Bobo-Dioulasso apostolic-prefecture (Burkina Faso) 701
Body of Powers, Spirit of Resistance: the Culture and History of a South African People (Comaroff) 435
 Boer War 399, 403
 effects 487, 818
 Boer–Briton Union (1910) 401, 403
 Boers
 attitudes
 to Africans 411–12, 417, 419
 to Anglican Church 414–15
 to Coloureds 326, 328–30, 335
 to LMS 432
 Great Trek 323, 325, 334, 338
 at Lydenburg: insist Africans carry work passes 386
bohali 381
 Bolenge (Zaire) 779–80
 Bolero (Kolelo) deity 533
 Boma (Congo)
 as centre for Spiritan mission 291, 292
 school colonies 296
 Bombay Christians (Nassick Boys) 458
 Bompata (Ghana) 214–15
 Bomrana people, evangelization 345
 Bomvana people (South Africa) 345
 Bondjo people (Congo) 293
 Bongo peoples (Zaire) 315
 Bonny (Eastern Nigeria) 237, 246–7, 248
 Book of Church Order (Luba church) 314
 Bororo people (Niger) 943
 Boru-Meda Council (1878) 153, 163–4
 Botshabelo ('the Place of Refuge') (Transvaal) 390–1, 536, 537
 Botswana, evangelization by Lutherans 326

- Boukolou, Alexandria 9
 boys, educational policies of American
 Presbyterians in Sudan 147
 Brass (Eastern Nigeria) 237, 241–2
 Brazilian returnees 85
 Brazzaville (Congo) 282, 285, 291, 757–83, 960,
 961, 962
 Brazzaville Conference (1944) 610, 758, 932
 and education 637
 Gregbo village (Abidjan, Ivory Coast) 679
 Bremen Mission (Lutheran)
 in Ghana (colonial period) 715, 722
 involvement in Togo 220
 and trade 115
 Brethren, Open Brethren, in Zambia 788
 Britain
 annexation of Abeokuta 234
 attitude to
 evangelization in Sudan 146, 149–50
 White Fathers in Northern Ghana 726–7
 colonizes Lesotho (1884) 379
 educational policies in colonial period 637–8
 Indirect Rule 608–9
 and Islam (colonial period) 647–9, 651, 653,
 655, 657
 missionaries' dependence on 239, 240–1
 recruitment of Africans during First World
 War 610, 611
 rule in Cape Colony 328, 329–30
 rule in Sierra Leone 706–7, 708–9
 settlement in Ghana 46
 British Army Educational Corps 618–19
 British Colonial Office Advisory Committee, and
 education 637–9
 British Company of Merchants (Ghana) 202, 203
 British Council of Churches, and Biafran war
 953
 British and Foreign Bible Society, provides
 literature to Coptic Church 129
 British South Africa Company
 attempts to annex Malawi 468
 land grant to Bishop Dupont in Bembaland
 606
 mineral concessions gained in Barotseland 448,
 460
 broad-churches 127
 Brotherhood of Our Lady, Mother of God, Virgin
 Mary of Mercy (Santa Casa da
 Misericórdia) 64
 Brothers of St Joseph 172
 Brussels Conference (1876) 282, 283
 Brussels Conference (1884–5) 602
 Budda (Buganda)
 Roman Catholic Church restricted to 582,
 585–7
 Roman Catholic diocese 853
 Budu Secondary School (Uganda) 635
 Bugabo *see* Bukoba
 Buganda
 arms trade 98
 baptism and catechumenate 574–5, 576
 church–state relations 584–5
 evangelization 564–5, 567–85
 indigenization 572–4, 575, 578–9
 and Islam 566–7, 568, 646
 land ownership 582–4
 literacy and mission 570, 572–3
 missionary importance 607
 Pilkington Revival 581–2
 refugee factor 575, 578–9, 582, 592
 rifts between missionary societies 573–4,
 579–80
 royal court 565–6, 574–5, 576, 586
 see also Lacustrines; Uganda
 Buganda Syndrome 852
 Buhaya's Hope (youth group) (Bukoba) 868
 Bukoba (Tanzania)
 church self-government 879–80
 evangelization 593–6
 Roman Catholic diocese 875
 social standing of clergy 867–8
 transfer of church to Wesleyan Methodists 623
 see also Lacustrines; Uganda
 Bulawayo (Zimbabwe)
 LMS missions 445
 Mfengu settle 354, 452
 Bulhoek (Queenstown, South Africa) 819
 Bulokole peoples (Kenya) 706
 Bulu people (Cameroon) 262, 263, 751, 754–5
 see also Fang peoples (Cameroon)
 Bunyoro
 evangelization 587–8
 kingship 566
 see also Lacustrines
 burial customs (Kikuyu people [Kenya]) 888
 burial rites, among the Sotho 378
 Burkina Faso (French West Africa)
 early twentieth century 701–6
 independence period 942
 recruitment of soldiers in First World War
 612–13
 women's orders 682
 Burma, African recruits service, in Second World
 War 618
 Burnshill (South Africa), Mfengus settle 353
 Burundi 768
 colonial period 861–3
 independence period 968–9
 Busoga (Uganda)
 development work 1011
 evangelization 591–2
 see also Lacustrines; Uganda
 Buxton High School (Freretown) 553
 Buxton Memorial Chapel (Freetown) 187, 195

- Buys clan 398
 missions to Zimbabwe 446
By Kenya Possessed (Cell) 884
- Cabinda (Landana) (Congo), base for Spiritans'
 mission 287, 290–1, 292
- Cachau convent (Rio Grande) 45–6
- Caconda (mission station) (Angola) 319–20
- Cairo (Egypt), training colleges for native African
 missionaries 142
- Calabar (Eastern Nigeria) 237, 238–41
- calendar, role in evangelization of Soyo 56
- Cameroon
 Baptist missions (nineteenth century) 117
 catechist schools 659
 churches and African self-government 621
 colonial period 750–7
 evangelization 259–73
 German colonization 263–5, 268, 270, 271–3
 German missionaries in Second World War
 618
 independence period 957–9
 medical services (colonial period) 676–7
- Cameroon Synod (1906) 271
- Candace* (Hermannsburg missionship) 114
- Cape Coast (Ghana), Methodist centre 717
- Cape Coast Scholars 204
- Cape Colony (South Africa)
 African constitutional rights, in comparison
 with those in South Africa 399–401
 Anglican Church 356–8
 British settle 350
 Dutch Reformed Church 328–30
 education 358–61
 LMS's mission 333–6
 Moravians' mission 112, 330–3
 Muslim education (colonial period) 652
 Scottish missions 118
 see also South Africa
- Cape Constitution (1853) 400
- Cape Maclear (Lake Malawi) (Livingstonia
 settlement) 470, 472
- Cape of Good Hope 49, 64–7
 evangelization by Berlin Lutherans 326
- Cape Palmas, mission to 173
- Cape Town (South Africa)
 Bishop becomes Archbishop (1897) 413
 Mfengu settlement 353
 Roman Catholic archbishopric 829
 see also South Africa
- capitalism and Protestantism 794
- Capuchin Sisters, at Ifakara Medical Institute
 (Tanzania) 675
- Capuchins 44, 277
 in Angola 318
 in Benin 48–9
 in Central African Republic 965
- in Ethiopia 157, 161–2
 twentieth century 699
 in Kenya 1002
 in Kongo 53–8, 61–2, 289
 in Luanda 63
 in Senegal 47
 in Soyo 55–60
 in Tanzania 875
 see also Roman Catholic Church
- Carmelites
 relief work in Zimbabwe 982
 in Southern Rhodesia 810
- carriers 610, 611
- Carthage (North Africa) 21, 22, 28
 Lavigerie renews bishopric 105
 strategic importance 133–4, 135
- catechesis 90–1
 Jesuit policies in South East Africa 71
 length 299, 301
- 'Catechism and the Rod: Presbyterian Education
 in Ghana' (Boateng) 640
- catechisms
 Akoli language 860
 Ewondo 755
 French bi-lingual, for use in Madagascar 73
 Isumama Ibo Katkism 743
 use in Kongo 54–5
 Zulu translations 422–3
- Catechist, The* (Abruquah) 660
- catechists
 at Bolenge 780
 and catechumens, in Cameroon 271–3
 colonial period 659–63
 Ewondo: mass conversions the result of their
 work in Cameroon 755–7
 importance, in Eastern Nigeria 740, 741
 murder 276
 in the Ngiri area (Zaire) 772
 role 608
 in Angola 784
 in Uganda 853
 in Zaire 768–9
 Spiritans' policy, among the Zigua-Kwere
 543–4
- catechumenate
 and baptism, in Buganda 574–5, 576
 colonial period 663–5
 length 327
 rulers' roles, in Budda 587
 in Zaire (colonial period) 772–3
- Catholic African Union (CAU) 830
- Catholic Church in Kenya* (Baur) 1001
- Catholic faith, and Coptic faith, in Ethiopia 75–7,
 78–9
- Catholic Institute for East Africa 1001
- Catholic Missionary Education Centre (London),
 ordination statistics 1022

- Catholic Young Men's Society 720, 721
 Catholic Youth Organization (CYO) (Ghana) 946
 Catholics
 and Arian Vandals 28
 and Donatism 25–8
 cattle-killing tragedy (1856–57) 345, 346, 352, 360, 365
 Anglican Church's relief work 357–8
 Central African Federation 974, 981
 Central African Lake Region, Holy Ghost Fathers' mission 319
 Central African Republic 965
 Chad 965
 Chagga people (Tanzania) 517–18, 546–52, 866, 880–2
 Chalcedon, Council (AD 451) 16–17
 charismatic movements
 as represented by Kimpa Vita 59–60
 in South Africa 988, 995
Chauncy Maples (UMCA steamship) 460, 480
 Chembe (Kuba deity) 311
 Cherubim and Seraphim Church 732, 738–9
 Chewa language, Bible translations 979
 Chewa people (Malawi) 467, 471, 475, 478, 478–9
 Chibuk peoples (Nigeria) 744
 Chichester Club (Harare, Zimbabwe) 810
 chiefs *see* rulers
 children 295
 evangelization, in Landana 290–1, 292–3
 involvement in evangelization 89
 missionary concern for, in the Congo 295–7
 missions to 195
 see also girls; youth
 Chilema Institute (Malawi) 979–80
 Chilembwe Rising (1915) 477, 480–1
 chiLuba language, Bible commentaries 313–14
 China, Scheut Fathers' work with children 295
 China Inland Mission 308
 Chirabahuyo (Zimbabwe) 982
 Chishawasha (Harare, Zimbabwe) 450–1, 811
 Chitungwiza (relief camp) (Zimbabwe) 982
 Chivase people (Transvaal), missionary outreach 447
 Chopi peoples (the Rand) 487
 Chrischona Brothers 154
 Chrischona 'Pilgrims' 161
 Christ Church Cathedral (Zanzibar) 516, 520–1, 526
 Christ the King (church, Sophiatown) 827
 Christ the King parish (Kinshasa) 764
 Christian and Missionary Alliance 304
 Christian Care (Zimbabwean relief organization) 982
 Christian Council of Ghana 715–17
 Christian Council of South Africa 820, 827
 DRC's involvement 823–4
Christian Doctrine (Cardoso) 54
 Christian Family Movement (Zaire) 766
 Christian Home Weeks, established by Christian Council of Ghana 717
 Christian Institute (South Africa) 988, 995
Christian Mission in Africa (ed. E. W. Smith) 633
 Christian–Muslim relations, in Nigeria (independence period) 947–8, 951–4, 955
 'Christian principles in multi-racial South Africa' (DRC conference, 1953–54) 824
 Christian Trade Union Movement (Kinshasa) 765
 Christian Trusteeship 818
 Christian villages
 among the Bena and Hehe 537–8
 in East Africa 493–4, 515–16
 in Ghana 209–10
 in Réunion 493
 in Senegal 493
 in Shambaa church 546
 in South Africa 331–2
 and the Spiritans 103, 540–3, 547
 in Tanzania: Benedictines use 529
 Christianity
 acceptance 95–6
 and African religions 244
 Diocletian persecution 10–11
 Eastern and Western forms in Egypt and Africa 9
 expansion 1038–9
 traditions persist in St Antony (Congo) 288–90
 unity: necessity shown by Islamic conquests (Middle Ages) 40
 views about 1039–40
 'Christianity and African Culture' 717
Christianity and the Race Problem (Oldham) 908
Christianity and the Shona (Marphree) 806
 Christianization
 and education 192
 effects on local cults in Madagascar 497, 498
 refugees' importance 311
 regionalism 84–5
 representation, in nineteenth century 81–4
 social categories 85–9
 and women traders in West Africa 192–4
 Christians
 persecution 622–3, 629
 in Abeokuta 227–8
 in Buganda 567, 574, 576–7
 in Madagascar (1835–61) 490–2, 498
 rule disputed by Muslims in Ethiopia 73–7
 Christology, Ethiopic disputes 78–9
 chronological discrepancies, in West African church history 5
 Church, theology after Vatican II 1019–20
Church and politics in East Africa (Okullo) 1028

- church buildings
 architecture
 Basilica of St Anne (Brazzaville) 760
 in Ethiopia 151
 Memorial Churches (Madagascar) 498
 Church Council (*Lukiiko*), in Buganda 576, 584, 589
 Church Mission Society (CMS) 110, 111, 116, 160
 in Ankole 591
 attitude
 to Eastern churches 131
 to indigenization of episcopacy 244–6
 Australian branch, in Tanganyika 879, 881
 Basel Evangelical Missionary Society
 cooperates in recruitment of missionaries 112–13
 Bible distribution
 in Buganda 564, 568–72, 574, 580, 583
 in Bukoba kingdoms 595–6
 in Bunyoro 588
 in Busoga 591, 592
 in Calabar 241
 in Congo 303–4
 in East Africa 494, 517–19
 in East-Central Africa 562
 in Ethiopia 155
 education for Muslim women 653
 in Egypt (twentieth century) 691
 establishment of Freretown 552–4
 in Indian Ocean islands 494
 Irish missionary involvement 107
 in Kenya 557, 558, 559, 561, 886, 887, 1001
 hospital building (Mombasa) 885
 land ownership 884
 (Nyanza) 894, 895
 in Kiziba 594, 596
 in Liberia 195
 mission to the Nupe 257
 missions to the Chagga 547
 missions to the Igbo 248–53
 in Nigeria 675, 954–5
 Eastern 144–6, 241, 244–6, 248–53
 (Kano) 651
 Northern 254–5
 Western 225–31, 235, 236
 in Nuba mountains (Sudan) (twentieth century) 692–3
 provides literature to Coptic Church 129
 in Rwanda 864, 865, 969
 in Sierra Leone 182–4, 185–6, 190, 191–2
 twentieth century 709–11, 714
 in Sudan in twentieth century 146–7, 149
 in Toro 589
 in Uganda 277
 in West Africa 333
see also Anglican Church
 Church of Christ in Africa (Nyanza) 895
Church of Christ in Zaïre (Irvine) 968
 Church of Christ in Zaïre (Protestant) 967, 968
 Church of God, in Kenya 891, 897
 Church of God and Saints of Christ (South Africa) 837
 Church of Scotland Mission 457, 886, 888
 Church of the Holy Family (Matariya, Egypt) 690
 Church of the Initiates (Gabon) 965
 Church of West Africa, foundation 231
 church order, Luba church 314
 church–state relations
 in Buganda 584–5
 in Zaïre 965–8
 churches
 African self-government 614, 620–1, 623–5, 626–8
 Roman Catholic Church's policy 626–8
 architecture, in Aksum 36–7, 38, 39
 church discipline, in South Africa 327
 church life, in Kongo 56–61
 construction, in Nubia 34
 and culture, in Congo 960–1
 dependence on rulers, in Madagascar 496–502
 educational concerns, in Lagos 236
 in Ethiopia, under Menghistu regime 930
 financial management assisted by cocoa farming 232
 growth 1038–9
 after political independence 903–4, 905, 906
 influence in Uganda (colonial period) 850–2
 in Lagos 734
 leadership, disputes about 230–3
 men's role 1039
 in Nigeria (independence period) 947–56
 non-established: evangelize Johannesburg 417–18
 political standing in Congo 963, 965
 and racism 908–9
 reactions to Sharpeville massacre 987–8
 secessions and their tribal nature 425, 426
 in South Africa: effects of diamond and mining industries 399, 403, 416
 in Tanzania 1012–16
 traditions 622–3, 625–6
 unity, in Nigeria (independence period) 949–50
 Western: attitudes to African Christians 416–17
 women's role 1039
 in Zimbabwe 981–2
 Chwezi (deity) 563
 Cic Dinka peoples (Sudan), Austrian missions to 139, 141
 Cimbebasie *see* Angola
 Circumcellions 27

- circumcision
 female 888–90
 in nineteenth-century Egypt 128
 among the Sotho 378, 380
- Cistercians
 in Benin (independence period) 940
 in Ethiopia (twentieth century) 699
see also Roman Catholic Church
- ciité indigène* (African quarters) (Kinshasa),
 Europeans right to live in 764
- cities, missionaries' role 827–8, 831
- clan connections 447, 574
- Clarence (Cameroon) 259–60, 261
- clergy
 African: social standing 780
 Anglican: in Uganda (colonial period) 849–50
 confessional role, Julia Moselane's teaching
 827
 education 634–5
 CMS 191–2
 Fidei Donum priests, in Congo 962
 indigenization
 in Roman Catholic Church in Uganda 852,
 853–4
 in Yaoundé (Cameroon) 755
 ordination 398, 539
 African: Benedictine policy 535
 in Baudoinville diocese 603
 in Budda 587
 in Buganda 582, 584
 CMS policy 553–4
 in Ghana 710, 719, 720, 721
 in Kinshasa 764, 766
 of Khoi-Coloureds: Moravian attitude to
 333
 Mossi people (Burkina Faso) 702
 in Roman Catholic Church 627–8
 in Rwanda 598
 in South Africa 413
 Spiritans' reluctance to ordain Africans 544
 in Togo 705
 in Zambia 792
- Roman Catholic Church
 numbers and growth 1021–2
 use of Ethiopian Catholics promoted 158–9
- social standing
 of African and white clergy in Pretoria 407
 as reflected in congregation 866–8
 training, at Chilema Institute 979
- climate, effect on missionaries' health 109, 110,
 119, 181, 224
- clitoridectomy 888–90
- closed compound system, at Kimberley 404
- Cluny Sisters (Roman Catholic), in Madagascar
 502
- CMS *see* Church Mission Society
- Coasters 240–1
- cocoa farming
 and financial management of churches 232
 importance for Ghanaian economy 206, 216
 in Nigeria, effects on mission 730–1
- Code of the Children's work in the diocese of French
 Congo* (Carrie) 290
- Cokwe people (Angola), slaves as percentage of
 population 87
- Cokwe people (Congo-Zaire) 280
- College of West Africa (Monrovia, Liberia)
 196
- colonialism
 and mission 1038
 transfer to independent states 608–9
- colour bar *see* segregation
- Coloureds 58, 84
 evangelization 328–9, 330–9
 migration in Southern Africa 323, 325–6, 337,
 338–9
 as missionaries to Zimbabwe 446
 spirituality 341–4
- Comboni Fathers
 interned at Katigondo Seminary (Uganda) in
 Second World War 617
 in Togo 705
see also Roman Catholic Church
- Comboni Sisters
 in Egypt (twentieth century) 690
 found Eritrean University 931
see also Roman Catholic Church
- comity 402–3
 in Buganda 580
 conditions laid down by London Centenary
 Conference of Protestant Missions (1883)
 486
- Independent churches ignore, in Zimbabwe
 814–16
 in Transkei 825
 in Zambia 788
see also missions
- Community for Evangelical Apostolic Action
 (CEVAA) 959
- Community of the Holy Name 994–5
- Community of the Resurrection (CR) 117
 in South Africa 826, 993, 994
 work on the Rand 415
 in Zimbabwe (1930s) 804
- compulsory labour, Kenyan government seeks to
 impose (inter-war period) 883–4
- Condition of Agricultural Growth, The* (Boserup)
 680
- Conference of Anglican Provinces in Africa
 (CAPA) 979
- confession, clerical role: Julia Moselane's teaching
 827
- Confession of Alexandria* 1032
- Confessions* (Augustine) 24

- Congo
 alcohol trade 99
 Belgian colonization 282–7
 children's involvement in evangelization 89
 communications 287
 ethnic groups 278–81, 279map
 independence 960–3
 Independent State of Congo 282, 283–4, 295, 316
 missionary methods 5
 missionary societies evangelize 4, 117–18, 287–314
 Southern Presbyterian Church 120
see also Kongo; Zaïre
 Congo-Balolo mission 285, 306, 308, 310
 Congo-Brazzaville (colonial period) 757–60
 Congo Christian Institute (Bolenge) 779–80
 Congo Conference of Catholic Heads of Mission (1907) 286
 Congo-Ocean (railway) 287
 Congo Reform Association 285
 Congo Scandal 284–6
 Congo-Zaïre River, importance for missions 303, 305, 762–3
 Congregation of Franciscan Sisters of Ireland 854–5
 Congregation of St Joseph of Cluny, in Senegambia 171–2
 Congregational Church (Doorfontein, Rand) 835
 Congregationalists
 in Angola 320, 321, 784–5, 972, 973
 attitude to African Christians 416–17
 in Madagascar
 influence following ruler's baptism 496–9, 501
 and preaching (colonial period) 673
 site missions close to railways, in Angola 320
 in South Africa 326, 327, 831
 Swedish, in Congo-Brazzaville 760–2
 Welsh: mission to Madagascar 489, 492
 women's movement, on the Rand 408–9, 410
 in Zambia 788
 in Zimbabwe 448, 451
see also LMS (London Missionary Society)
 congregations, educational influence (colonial period) 645
conquista system 45, 67, 69, 370
 Consolata Fathers
 in Kenya 560, 1002
 in Mozambique 817, 984
 in Tanzania (colonial period) 866
see also Roman Catholic Church
 Constantinople, Muslim conquest (1453) 40, 42
 consubstantiality (*homousios*) 12
 Contract Law 390
 Convention People's Party (CPP) (Ghana) 944, 945–6
 Conversion (Nock) 96
 conversions 96
 desirability for rulers 213–14
 group 306, 308–10, 414
 in Buganda 575–6
 in Cameroon 750, 752, 753–7
 among the Griqua and Mfengu 354
mfecane in Malawi and its effects 467–8, 471, 476
 in Middle Belt Nigeria 745
 growth in numbers among the Igbo 252–3
 Judgment Day as theme 393
 and prediction 226
 refugees open to conversion 215–16
 social context in Kongo 53–4
 converts
 persecution, in Bonny 246–7
 relationship to Asante culture 218
 social standing 243
 in Buganda 565
 among the Pedi 387–8
 among the Taveta 558
 in Zululand 365, 366
 copper mining (Zambia and Shaba), effects on mission (twentieth century) 609, 785–7
 Coptic Church
 calendar 11
 church architecture 127
 and Crusades 20
 decline 17
 ecumenical links with Roman Catholic Church (1973) 1019
 Egyptian: importance 21, 28
 and Islam 18–20
 laity (twentieth century) 689–90
 liturgy 127–8
 monasteries 688–9
 monasticism
 in nineteenth century 127
 Pachomianism 15–16
 post-colonial period 925–6
 origins in persecution 10–11
 and Ottoman Turks 21
 outside Egypt (post-colonial period) 926–7
 pagan temples assimilated 18
 reforms in nineteenth century 129–30, 131
 separates from Western and Greek churches after Chalcedon 16–17
see also Egypt
 Coptic Evangelical Church (Synod of the Nile) (post-colonial period) 921
 Coptic faith, and Catholic faith, in Ethiopia 75–7, 78–9
 Coptic language, importance in Egyptian Church 21, 28

- Coptic Orthodox Church 691–2, 920–1, 1033
- Copts
 administer Egypt's fiscal department in Sudan 137
 in Egypt
 nineteenth century 124–5, 126–7, 129
 post-colonial 920–1
 relations with Muslims (1919–25) 687–8
- Corpus Christi, celebration maintained in Senegambia 177–8
- Cotonou (Dahomey), alcohol trade 99
- Cottesloe statement, reaction to Sharpeville massacre 987–8
- cotton industry
 in Abeokuta 227
 in Busoga 591
- councils
 African Council proposed, after Vatican II 1023–4
 Chalcedon (AD 451) 16–17
 Vatican I 109
 Vatican II 5–6, 1018–23, 1029
- Countess of Huntingdon's Connection, in Sierra Leone 185
- Cowley Fathers (Society of St John the Evangelist) 117
- creeds
 Athanasian (*Quicumque vult*) 12
 Mackay's use, in Buganda 570
 Nicene 570
- Creoles (Krios) 187, 190–1, 1050n25
 involvement in Cameroon mission 259–60
 participation in mission 85
 in Sierra Leone 706–9
 mission involvement 709–13, 714
 women traders 193–5
- Cri de l'homme africain, Le* (Éla) 904
- Croix-Koma* movement (Congo) 962
- Crusades, effects on Coptic Church 20
- cults
 Chwezi 563
 effects of slave trade (East Africa) 515
 Kariwara Marumbi (Zimbabwean deity) 93
Kibuuka (Ugandan god of war), incarnation 858
 Kyala (Tanzania) 535
lupanda ritual 870–1
 in Madagascar, effects of evangelization 497
 in Malawi, effects on mission 468–9, 475
 Mankessim shrine (Fanteland, Ghana) 92, 204–5
 Mbasi 535–6
 M' Bona (Malawi and Zimbabwe) 94, 468–9
mhondoro (Zimbabwe) 93, 94, 808–9
 Morambo (Lirundu, Barotseland) 464
 Mwari (Zimbabwe) 93–4, 448–9
 Nanaam (Fante territorial cult) 204–5
 Nyakusa: Berlin and Moravian attitudes 535–6
 Pali-Kyala 536
- Ramananjana* possession (Madagascar) 497
- Ryangombe (deity) (Lacustrine area) 563
- Shango (Dahomean deity) 222
shawe 806
Tshuku ab yoma (deity) 237
see also religions
- culture 774–6, 897
 adaptations, at Masasi 532, 533
 Africanization, in Zaïre 965–6
 assimilation of African and Christian, among the Kukwe 539
 authenticity 966
 Christianization (Yao and Makua communities) 870–1
 and churches, in Congo 960–1
 conflicts between African and Christian, at Illembula 538
 controversies over: clitoridectomy 888–90
 developments (late twentieth century) 1024–5
 funeral customs 233, 240
 famadihana (Madagascar) 845, 999
 Kenya 1005–6
 and liturgical developments, in Roman Catholic Church 1022–3
 Mobotism 966
 Protestant concerns with 632–5
 Currie Institute (Dondi, Angola)
 (Congregationalist college) 322, 784
- Dabon school (Ivory Coast) 704
- Dag Hammarskjöld Foundation conference (Mweya, Uganda) (1990) 905
- Dag Hammarskjöld Library (Mindolo Ecumenical Institute) 978
- Dagana (Senegambia), settled by Congregation of St Joseph of Cluny 172
- Dagarti peoples (Ghana) 727
- Dahomey (West Africa)
 alcohol trade 99
 missions to 106, 221–4
 settlement 47
see also Benin (West Africa)
- Dakar (Senegambia) 176, 177, 178
- Dakar Cathedral (Congo) 760
- Damnés de la terre, Les* (Fanon) 904
- Danger of Suffocation in the Catholic World Mission, The* (Tellkamp) 627
- Danish International Development Agency (DANIDA) 1004
- Dar es Salaam (Tanzania) 847–8, 871–2, 879
 as mission base 527–8
 Roman Catholic province 875
 and urbanization 1013
- Daughters of Mary (*Bannabikira*) 493, 522, 584, 587, 662, 682
- De Liranga à St Paul des-Rapides* (Augouard) 293
- dead, celebration 57

- death
 art of dying among the Venda 395–6
 Christianity's attitude appeals to converts 96
 rates
 effects on mission 181, 184
 in Ghana 207
 see also funerals
- Debre Damo (church) (Tigray) 36–7
- Debre Libanos (church) (Aksum), destruction by Muslims 74
- Debre Libanos monastery (Aksum) 39
 authority 160
 monks' theological views 153
- Debre Margos (monastery) (Gojjam, Aksum) 40
deberas 150
- Decoligny theological seminary (Dutch Reformed Church) (South Africa) 826
- Decree 77 (Angolan government decree, restricting use of vernacular in publications) 784
- Deluge, traditions among the Namaqua 342
- Dembos Christians 63
- 'Démission, La' (Boulogne) 1029
- Democratic Bloc of Cameroon (BDC) 751
- Democratic Party (Roman Catholic) (Uganda) 1007
- Denmark
 mission involvement 118
 settlement in Ghana 46
- denominationalism 16–17
- Dependants 988–9
déscolarisés 936
- Desert Fathers 13–15
- development programmes, in Burkina Faso (independence period) 942
- Devisen* (foreign currency) emergency fund 617
- dhimmi* 28, 129
- Diakonia, rural 922
- diamond mining industry at Kimberley, effects on mission 399, 403–4
- Diata-diata* (steamboat) 251, 293
- Dibundu* (organization of parishes [Congo]) 961
- Dilling (Verona Fathers' mission station) (Nuba Hills) 142, 143, 144
- dini* 91
- Dinka people (Sudan) 136, 148, 693
 evangelization by Anglicans 149
 missionary involvement 144–5
- Diola people (Senegal) 934
- Diophysitism 16
- Directory for the Catechumenate in Northern Nyanza* (Hirth) 587
- Disciples of Christ (American mission) 771–2, 779
- Disruption (1843) 118
- Dithakong (Tswana settlement) (Kuruman) 427
- Divla people (Sengambia) 177
- Dogo (coastal district of Kongo), Portuguese evangelization 49–51
- Dogon people (Mali) 941–2
- Dominican Sisters, in Southern Rhodesia 811
- Dominicans 44
 evangelization of South East Africa 68–9, 70–1
- Donatism 4, 25–8
- Dondi (Angola) (Congregationalist centre) 784
- Dondo peoples (Zaire) 315–16
- Doorfontein (Johannesburg), H. D. Goodenough classifies church as an Endeavour Society 416–17
- Douala (Cameroon) 260–2, 263–4, 266, 267, 268
- DRC *see* Dutch Reformed Church
- dreams
 as confirmation of spiritual experience 50
 and conversion 736–7
 dream activity, evangelistic importance 528
 effects on mission among the Pedi 388–9
 importance for African relations to mission, among the Zigua-Kwere 541
 place in revivalist movements 790, 1085n10
 and spirituality 805
 among the Khoi-Coloureds 342–3
- Driefontein (Ladysmith, Natal) 369–70, 371, 374
- Duala people (Cameroon) 750–1, 752–3
- Durban (South Africa)
 Roman Catholic diocese 829
 Zanzibari communities 373
- Durham University (England) 85, 186
- Dutch
 attitude to Moravians at the Cape 66–7
 capture Luanda 63
 settle Cape of Good Hope 64–5
 settlements in Indian Ocean 73
- Dutch East India Company 328, 331
 slave trade at Cape of Good Hope 65
 treatment of Cape natives 64
- Dutch Reformed Church (DRC) 992 (1920–60) 823–6
 in Cape Colony 328–30
 discriminates against the Hlati 414
 evangelization
 of the Tiv people 258
 of Zimbabwe 402
 in Ghana 202
 and International Missionary Council (1920s) 820
 in Malawi 469, 473, 478
 in Namibia 996
 National Initiative for Reconciliation 991
 and preaching (colonial period) 670
 on the Rand 417
 reactions to Sharpeville massacre 987–8
 in Rhodesia 398
 in Zambia in 1890s 450–1
 in Zimbabwe 445–6, 450–1

- Dutch Reformed Church (*cont.*)
see also South African Dutch Reformed Church
 Dutch Reformed churches, involvement with the
 Tiv 747, 748
 Dutch Reformed Mission Church 329
- Early Church, influence of Jewish Diaspora 8–9
 Early Migrant Labourers 327, 350
 education 358
 in Lesotho: effects on mission 383
 among the Lovedu 393, 396–7
 among the Pedi 383
 role in mission 370
 among the Venda 392–5
 see also migrant labour
- East Africa
 Church Mission Society missions 494, 517–19
 ethnic groups 510, 511map
 and key towns 43map
 evangelization, based on Réunion 493
 Livingstone's exploration 458
 missionary societies (1860s–80s) 510
 slave trade 87, 513–15
 Spiritans' missionary involvement 103
 towns and centres 512 map
- East African Association (Kenya) 883–4
 East African Revival Movement 857–8, 859,
 863–5
 and Mau Mau 897–8
 among migrant labour (Tanzania) 872–3
 in Nyanza (Kenya) 895–6
- East London (South Africa) 821
 Eastern Africa (colonial period) 846–8
 Ecclesia Evangel of Christ (Tanzania) 887
 Ecclesiastical Province of the Gold Coast 723
 Economic Commission for Africa 927
 ecumenical movement 5–6, 1039
 and the Bible 1029–31
 Christian Council of Ghana 715–17
 Confession of Alexandria 1032
 in Egypt 691
 Independent churches 1032–5
 in Lacustrine area 607
 Liro (Umaka) (Tanzania) 1016
 in Malawi 799
 formation of Chilema Institute 979–80
 in Nigeria 742, 949–50
 and Protestant churches 1025–9
 and Roman Catholic Church 1018–20
 in Sudan 692, 693
 in Tanzania 1016
 in Uganda 1009
 in Zambia 791–2
 Edendale (Natal) 393
 Allison's mission station 369
 women's movement 409
 Edo peoples (Nigeria) 733
- education
 and African culture: Le Zoute conference 633,
 634–5
 In Algeria (post-independence) 919
 American Presbyterians' policies 148–9, 312,
 313, 314
 Anglican Church
 in Asante 724
 in Ghana 721
 on the Rand 415
 in Uganda (colonial period) 855, 856
 in Angola 321, 322, 784
 Baptists
 in the Congo 307
 in Vanga district 770
 Blantyre mission (Malawi) 477
 Boers' attitude 419
 Bremen Mission's attitude, in Toga 220
 British Army Education Corps 618–19
 British Government's policies (colonial period)
 637–8
 in Burkina Faso 702
 Buxton High School (Mombasa) 885
 in Cameroon 266–8, 269–70, 271–2
 in the Cape 358–61
 churches' concerns in Lagos 236
 and CMS 147, 191–2
 colonial period 636–45
 Community of the Resurrection, in Zimbabwe
 804
 conflicts between Hermannsburg Lutherans and
 Afrikaners 420
 in Congo 286, 297–8, 301, 962
 Congregationalist involvement, in Angola
 784–5
 costs 906–7
 Crowther's use among the Igbo 243
 ecumenical policies in Ghana 716
 effects
 on LMS missions to Madagascar 489–90
 on mission to the Tonga (Malawi) 471–2,
 474
 in Egypt, Coptic involvement 922
 elite 637, 638
 in Malawi among the Ngoni 474
 in Sierra Leone 708
 in Ethiopia (twentieth century) 696, 698–9
 and evangelization 192
 farm chapels 297
 French Government
 opposition to Protestant mission schools in
 Madagascar 503
 policies (colonial period) 637–8
 in Ghana
 independence period 945
 Methodist involvement 717
 Northern 728

SUBJECT INDEX

1191

- higher (colonial period) 642
 importance
 for mission, among the Igbo 249–53
 recognized by Mathabata 386
 independent schools (Kenya) 890
 under Indirect Rule 608–9
 Ingwenya school (Zimbabwe) 453
 in the Ivory Coast (independence period) 936, 937
 in Kenya (independence period) 1004
 in Kinshasa 765–6
 in Lake Tanganyika area 603
 Leipzig Lutheran policy, among the Chagga 550–1
 Livingstonia's policies 471–2, 474, 480
 in Madagascar 499, 501
 in Malawi 797–8
 Methodist involvement, in Sheba 780
 mission schools (colonial period) 636–7
 missionaries' role, in Southern Rhodesia 803
 missionary societies
 in the Cape: Moravians 332
 in Ghana 202–4, 207, 208, 217–18
 in Mozambique: Swiss Presbyterian Mission 985–6
 in Nigeria
 Middle Belt 259
 Northern 256
 in Sierra Leone 185–6, 190
 Muslim reactions to Western (colonial period) 650–4
 in Nigeria
 Eastern 740–3
 independence period 948
 Lagos 733–4
 Western 730–1, 734
 Presbyterian involvement, in Ghana (colonial period) 719
 role in mission 370–1
 Roman Catholic Church
 in Asante 723
 in Budda 587
 in Ghana (colonial period) 720
 in Tanzania 874–5
 in Sierra Leone (twentieth century) 709, 710–12, 713
 social effects on tribal structures (colonial period) 644–5
 in South Africa under apartheid 821, 822–3, 989
 in Southern Sudan (twentieth century) 693
 Spiritans
 policies 103
 among the Chagga 551
 in the Congo 290–1
 in Tanzania 865, 866, 1012
 at Freretown 553
 theological, in Madagascar 500, 508–9, 843–4
 in Uganda (colonial period) 852, 858, 860–1
 UMCA
 in Malawi 479–80
 in Tanzania 878
 Wesleyan Methodist involvement, in Zimbabwe 806
 White Fathers, involvement, in Ufipa 604
 women's, and women's orders 682
 in Zaïre (colonial period) 776–7
 see also girls, education; schools
 Efik peoples (Calabar, Nigeria) 238–41
 Efutu people (Ghana), evangelization 46
 Egba-Aworì peoples (Nigeria) 729
 Egba people (Nigeria) 226–30, 232, 234, 730
egbe pattern 734
 Egbu (Eastern Nigeria) 251
Eglise Apostolique de la République Voltaïque 702
Eglise et pouvoir colonial au Soudan français (de Benoist) 700
 Egypt
 (1919–25) 687–91
 Alexandria 10, 14
 Catechetical School 11–12
 Christian churches, in nineteenth century 124–31
 Christianity persecuted 10–11
 church history and literature about 7–8
 Coptic Church (twentieth century) 687–90
 ecclesiastical links with Ethiopia 12, 35, 37, 38
 flight into 7
 French occupation 124
 Gnosticism 11–12
 missionary societies (twentieth century) 690–1
 monasticism 12, 13–16
 Nasser's promotion of Islam 1036
 nineteenth century 124–31
 nationalist revival 126–7
 post-colonial 920–7
 Coptic population 920–3
 receives Christianity as an Eastern religion 9
 Roman Catholic Church (twentieth century) 690
 rules Sudan (1821–81) 136–7
 social reforms in nineteenth century 125–6
 see also Coptic Church
 Egyptian Coptic Church, importance 21, 28
 Ekafera colony (labour camp) (Equator province [Coquilhatville Province], Zaïre) 782
 Ekiti peoples (Nigeria) 234, 235–6, 729
 Ekpe drum 241
 Ekrofol (Ghana), Muslim school opened 652
 Ekukhanyeni (Pietermaritzburg) 372
Ekumeku (secret society of the Igbo) 253
 Ekuphakameni (Durban), prophetic healings 679
Ekutuleni (House of Peace-Making) fellowship 804
 El Obeid (Kordofan), Verona Fathers' mission station 142–4, 144

- Elat (Cameroon) 262–3
 Elat Presbyterian Church (Cameroon) 754
 Elim mission (Mozambique) 483
 elite concept 358–9
 elite training 356–7
 Elizabethville *see* Lubumbashi (Zaire)
 Emaus (Berlin mission station) (South Africa) 366
 Embu people (Kenya) 557, 558
 and Mau Mau 897
 Empangeni (Zululand) 363, 365
 English language, social divisiveness 1012
 Enon (South Africa) 331
 epidemics
 in Congo 281, 757
 effects on population in nineteenth century 98
 Spanish influenza pandemic 405, 673–4, 708,
 732, 757, 781
 spread along trade routes (East Africa) 516
 episcopacy
 African representation at Vatican II 1020
 Anglican Church
 in Sierra Leone (twentieth century) 709
 in Uganda (colonial period) 855–6
 Cyprian's views 23
 indigenous ethnic nature, in Nubia 33
 indigenization
 and challenges to 244–6
 in Roman Catholic Church 631, 720, 724,
 1018
 introduction into Lutheran Church 866
 Epworth (Zimbabwe) (Wesleyan Mission) 450,
 453–4
 Eritrea (Ethiopia) 929, 931
 attitudes to ecclesiastical innovations 150
 Italian colony established 167
 missionary societies' involvement 699
 political position affects relations between
 Roman Catholic Church and Ethiopian
 government 698
 Eritrea University 931
 Eshowe (Zululand), Benedictines 830–1
 Esikobeni (St Mark's diocese, Transkei) 413
Etat sorcier, santé publique et société au Cameroun,
L' (Hours) 676
 Etcha Hambukushu people, refugee problem 912
 Ethiopia
 arms trade 98
 Bible study movement 166–8
 biblical translations 79–80
 Christian and Islamic disputes over 73–7,
 159–60, 164
 church history and literature about 7–8
 disputes between Catholic and Coptic faiths
 75–7, 78–9
 and Egyptian Church 12
 Era of the Judges/Era of the Princes 80, 152–3,
 157–9, 160
 evangelical underground movement in
 nineteenth century 80
 Italy colonizes 166–7
 missionary activities in nineteenth century 153,
 154–62, 165, 166–8
 missionary societies' involvement (twentieth
 century) 696–9
 Nubian influence 32
 preaching tradition 668
 religious isolation 76–8
 Roman Catholic Church's mission 158–9
 twentieth century 694–9, 927–31
 Westernization
 under Menelik II 165–6
 under Tewodros 161, 162
 under Yohannes IV 164–5
 see also Aksum (Ethiopia)
 Ethiopian Church
 alliance with state under Menelik II 165
 episcopal reform under Yohannes IV 164
 links with Alexandria 75–6, 77, 78, 79, 695
 Italian attempts to break 615
 monasticism (twentieth century) 695–6
 nineteenth century 150–1
 property tax 162
 Ethiopian Church of South Africa 391
 Ethiopian Evangelical Church Makane Yesus
 (EECMY) 668, 698, 930, 1029
 Ethiopian Mission 423–6
 Ethiopian movement 391
 breakaway from Anglican Church in Uganda
 635
 effects on Wesleyan Methodist churches in
 South Africa 621–2
 influence in Barotseland 466
 Mokone's introduction 407–8
 in South Africa 423–7, 621–2, 835–9
 Tswana attitudes to 440
 in Zimbabwe 812–13
 Ethiopian National Library 695
 Ethiopian Orthodox Church
 late twentieth century 927–8, 930–1
 music 917
 ethnic relations
 in Anglican Church, in Uganda 1011
 in Nigeria (independence period) 947–8, 949–54
 ethnicity 906
 conflicts and political independence 904, 905
 Etererero people (Namibia) 842–3
 Eucharistic Congress (Kumasi, Asante) (1951)
 723–4
 Eucharistic Congress (Tananarive, Madagascar)
 (1951) 844
 Euroafricans, as missionaries to Zimbabwe 446
 Europe
 colonization of the Congo 278
 partition of Africa in nineteenth century 97

SUBJECT INDEX

1193

- European stores, women's boycott, in Herschel district 412
- Evangelical Church in Congo 965
- Evangelical Church of Cameroon 959
- Evangelical Church of Congo 962–3
- Evangelical Church of Gabon 964
- Evangelical Church of South Gabon 964–5
- Evangelical churches, missions to Ethiopia 166–8
- Evangelical (Ewe) Presbyterians (Bremen Mission) 715, 719
- Evangelical (*Injili*) Church of Egypt 147
- Evangelical Lutheran Church of Tanzania 882
- Evangelical United Brethren Church (Sierra Leone) 711
- evangelization *see* Christianization
- Evaton (South Africa) 820
- evolués* 764, 765
- Ewe peoples (Ghana) 201, 220, 715
- Ewondo language, use in catechism 755–6
- Ewondo people (Cameroon) 755–7, 957
- Ewostawotos (House of) and Tekle Haymanot (House of), theological disputes between 78–9
- exemption 371
- Exemption from Native Law (1864) 401
- expatriates, involvement in mission 214
- Facing Mount Kenya* (Kenyatta) 1000
- Faith Healing, A. W. B. Watson advocates in Pretoria 415
- Falashas (Black Jews of Ethiopia) 154, 929
- famadihana* (corpse turning) (Madagascar) 845, 999
- Fambidzano movement 1035
- Fang peoples (Cameroon) 262, 269–70, 272, 273, 275–7, 456, 964–5
see also Bulu people (Cameroon)
- Fante language, Bible translated into 718
- Fante people (Ghana) 201–2, 204, 715
 educational concerns 217–18
 Methodist missions 85, 200, 204–7
 music 917
- Faras (Cathedral) (Nubia) 30, 32, 33, 34
- farm chapels 89, 297, 770
- farms, purchase by Hermannsburg Lutherans for Tswana 419
- Fathers of the Divine Word *see* Society of the Divine Word
- Fathers of the Holy Sacraments, in Congo 962
- Fatima (pilgrimage centre) (Empangeni, Zululand) 831
- February Revolution (1848) 378
- Federal Association of Catholic Teachers (FACT) 741
- Federation of Christian Syndicates (Belgium) 765
- Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland (1953) 796, 800
- Fellowship of the Churches of Christ in the Sudan 748
- Fellowship of Unity (Egyptian ecumenical movement) 691
- Female Educational Institution (Freetown) 194
- Fernando Po *see* Benin
- fetishes 197, 199
 veneration, in Dahomey 222–3
- Fidei Donum* (Pius XII) 632, 1018
- Fidei Donum priests, in Congo 962
- Fingo Location 452, 453
- Finland
 evangelization of Namibia 841–2
 mission involvement 118–19
- Finnish Lutheran Mission, evangelization of Amboland 442–3
- Finnish Missionary Society, in Senegal (independence period) 935
- Fipa people (Tanzania) 562, 603–5, 865–6
- First Ethiopian Church 813
- First Fruit ceremonies (Malawi) 475
- First World War
 effects 610–14
 on mission 403
 in West Africa 701
- 'First World War – an opportunity missed by the missions' (Pirouet) 614
- Fishermen's guild (Wesleyan Methodists [Zimbabwe]) 806
- Fitha Negest* 162
- five-mile radius rule 825
- Florence, Council (1439–42) 21, 40
- FNLA (National Front for the Liberation of Angola) 972, 973
- folk Christianity, Berlin missionaries support 397
- Forcado River, Portuguese slave trade 48
- forced labour, in Angola 784
- Fort Jesus (Mombasa) 71–2
- Fort Salisbury (Harare, Zimbabwe) 448, 449
- Forty Years in Angola* (Keiling) 320
- Fosterlandsstiftelsen (Swedish Evangelical Mission), in Ethiopia 697
- Fourah Bay (Freetown, Sierra Leone), Saro prepare to evangelize Lagos 238
- Fourah Bay College (Freetown, Sierra Leone) 185–6, 191, 236, 709, 710–12
 Crowther attends 226
 and evangelization of Nigeria 229
 importance for evangelization of Western Africa 224
- France
 and Cameroon (independence period) 957–8
 colonial rule (twentieth century) 609–10
 colonization of Gabon 277

- France (*cont.*)
 colonization of Senegambia, and effects in mission 169–79
 educational policies in colonial period 637–8
 government opposition to missionary societies in West Africa (1900–5) 700–1, 703
 influence
 in Benin 940
 in the Ivory Coast (independence period) 936
 in Senegal 933
 in West Africa (independence period) 932–3, 935, 936, 940
 and Islam (colonial period) 647–9, 651, 655–6, 657
 missionary societies 100–8
 in Angola 318–20
 in the Congo 287–94
 in Dahomey 221–4
 evangelization of the Igbo 248–9, 250–1
 in the Ivory Coast 196–7
 in Lesotho 375–7, 379, 380
 in Western Nigeria 235
 occupation of Egypt 124
 occupation of Madagascar (1895) 502–9
 recruitment of Africans during First World War 612–13
 settles Madagascar 73
 settlement in Dahomey 47
 trade agreement with Dahomey 221
 trade in the Congo 282–3, 285
 Franciscan Sisters, in Egypt (twentieth century) 690
 Franciscans
 in Egypt (twentieth century) 690
 in Mozambique 817, 986
 overland missions 48
 see also Roman Catholic Church
 Free Church of Scotland 118
 mission to Malawi 457
 in Zimbabwe 452–3
 see also Livingstonia (Malawi)
 Free churches, in the Copperbelt (Zambia) 792
 Free Grace Church (Spa Fields) (Sierra Leone) 185
 Freed Slaves Home (Rumaiska, Benwe River, Nigeria) 746
 Freed Slaves Homes (Northern Nigeria) 257
 Freemasons and preaching 670
 Freetown (Sierra Leone) 180, 181, 182, 195, 276, 552
 church life 187–90
 evangelization of Nigeria 191, 229
 Lyon Fathers' mission to 106
 settled by Congregation of St Joseph of Cluny 172
 twentieth century 706–8
 women traders 193–5
 FRELIMO (liberation movement in Mozambique) 984, 985
 French West Africa
 during First World War 612–13
 recruitment of African soldiers 612–13
 Freretown (Mombasa) (mission station) 524, 529–30, 552–4, 555, 885
 Friedr. M. Viator and Sons 115
 Friends African Mission (Quakers), in Kenya 891
From Africa's soil (Watt) 995
From Catacomb to a Self-Governing Church (Niwagila) 596
From Dutch Mission Church to Reformed Church in Zambia (Verstraelen-Gilhuis) 670, 789
 frontiers, theme in Southern Africa 323, 325–6, 327, 337
 Fuladoyo (Kenya), fugitive slaves settle 555–6
 Fulani people (Senegal) 933
 Fulbe (Hausa-Fulani) (in Nigeria) 947
 Full Gospel Church of God, evangelization of the Rand 404–5
 Full Gospel Church (Pentecostal), in South Africa 995
 Fumban (Cameroon), churches under Islam 752
 Fumban people (Cameroon), evangelization 262, 266, 268
 Fundamentalism in Kenya (colonial period) 891–2
 funerals 233, 240
 disputes about burials 233
 fanadikhana 845, 999
 funeral sacrifices 240
 Kenya 1005–6
 Matanga (funeral wake, Congo) 961
 Ogbomoso (Nigeria), funeral disputes 233
 see also death
 Funj people, conquest of Soba and Alodia 34
 Ga peoples (Ghana) 201
 Basel Mission 206–8, 209–11, 212–13
 Gabon 964–5
 evangelization 259, 262, 269, 273–7
 mission to 173, 176
gada (age group system of the Oromo) 78
 Galangwe (Angola), African-American missionary involvement 121
 Galla *see* Oromo (Galla) people
 Gambia (West Africa), Portuguese settlement 45–6
 Ganda people (Malawi) 472, 589–90
 involvement in mission, in Rwanda 597, 599
 Ganda religion 91
 Garenganze (Yeke) (Katanga, Congo) 281
 Evangelical Mission 316–17
 Ge'ez language 12, 35, 37, 38, 150
Gefahr der Erstikung für die katholische Weltmission, Der (Telkamp) 627

- Genadendal (South Africa) 331–3
 pattern for Bethelsdorp 335
 and spirituality 341–2
- General Berlin Act (1885) 286
- Genie de Christianisme* (Chateaubriand) 100–1
- German East Africa *see* Tanzania
- Germany
 colonizes Cameroon 263–5, 268, 270, 271–3
 colonizes Rwanda 597
 colonizes Tanzania 527, 545, 547
 colonizes Togo 220–1
 evangelization of Namibia 842
 involvement in CMS 182, 184, 185–6
 missions
 in Second World War 616–18
 in Tanzania
 colonial period 879–82
 inter-war period 876–7
- Ghana
 Basel Mission 277
 churches and African self-government 621
 colonial period 714–15
 ecumenical movement 715–17
 education (colonial period) 642, 643–4
 independence period 943–7
 missionary associations 202–19
 Northern Territories Protectorate 726–9
 population 201–2
 settlement 46–7
 Spanish influenza pandemic 732
see also West Africa
- Ghana Church Union movement 716
- Ghana Methodist Church 202
 and catechists 660–1
 preaching (post-independence) 670
- Gini coefficient 913
- Giriama people (Fuladoyo, Kenya) 555
- girls
 conversion, in the Congo 293
 education
 Anglican Church involvement, in Ghana 721
 in Cameroon 169–70, 267–8, 269–70
 CMS policies in Sudan 147
 in Ghana 203
 at Kilnerton 407
 Means School (Congregationalist school for girls) (Dondi, Angola) 784
 in Sudan 692
 see also education
 see also children
- Glasgow Presbyterians in South Africa 326
- Glen Gray Act (1894) 400
- Glory of Kings (*Kibre Negest*) 39
- Gnosticism, in Egypt 11–12
- Goa (India)
 Portuguese settle 49
 priests reinforce Spiritans' mission to Angola 319
- God
 African names for 346, 352
 concepts about 92–3, 95
 'God of Abraham praise, The' (Yaruba hymn) (Ransome-Kuti) 738
- God's Boys movement 265
- Goedgedacht (Soutspanbergen, Transvaal) 386
 missionary outreach to Zimbabwe 402, 446
- Gogo Road 520
- Gold Coast *see* Ghana
- Golden stool, The* (E. W. Smith) 632
- Gondar (Ethiopia)
 established as capital 78
 Falashas 929
- Gondokoro (Sudan) 137
 Austrian mission station 138–41, 149
- Goodwill* (steamship) 305
- Gordon Memorial Mission (Sudan) 146
- Gorée (Senegambia) 169, 171, 172, 178
 lack of indigenous Christians 176
- Gospel Missionary Society (Kenya) 883, 887–8
- Gouala (Adirgrat, Ethiopia) 699
- Gqunukwebe (South Africa)
 evangelization 345, 349–50, 351–2
 Sabbath observance 355–6
- grace (*gratia*), Augustine's teachings 25, 27
- Grahamstown (South Africa), Anglican bishopric 356–7
- Great Trek 323, 325, 334, 338
- Grebo people (Ivory Coast) 196, 198
- Greek, importance in North African Church 21
- Greek Orthodox Church
 establishment in Sudan 147–8
 in Zaïre 967
- Griqua republics 323, 326
- Griquas (South Africa)
 evangelization 334, 337–9
 group conversion 354
 indigenization 330
 as intermediaries between missionaries and the Tswana 428–9, 430, 433
- Griquatown (South Africa) 335, 337
 ceases to be independent mission town 433
- grotto-churches 18
- Group Areas Act (1950) (South Africa) 821
- group work, successes in mission 368
- Groupe des Recherches Islamo-Chrétien (GRIC) 920
- Grouville (South Africa), land ownership 374
- Growth of the Church in Buganda* (Taylor) 850
- Guild of St Anne's (Anglican) (Asante) 725
- Guild of the Good Shepherd (Anglican) (Asante) 725
- Guinea (West Africa)
 independence period 935–6
 Portuguese explore 42

- Gulu (Roman Catholic centre) (Northern Uganda) 860
- Gunda Gunde monastery (Ethiopia) 158–9
- Gusii people (Kenya) 558
- Gwaai River (Zimbabwe), Tembu settlement 452
- Gwelo (Zimbabwe) (Wesleyan Mission) 453
- Gweru (Gwelo) Roman Catholic diocese (Southern Rhodesia) 809–10
- Habab people (Ethiopia), conversion to Islam 153
- Hadya province (Ethiopia), Muslims subordinated to Christians 73
- Haile Selassie University (Addis Ababa) 695
- hajj* 1037
- Halbbatzenkollekte* (Protestant organization for raising funds for missions) 101
- Hamalliya movement 648, 656
- Hamasen (Ethiopia), Bible study movement 166–8
- Hampton Institute (Virginia) 312, 313
- Handbook of Protestant churches' missions and communities 1878–1978* (Irvine) 777–8
- Hankey (LMS mission) (South Africa) 353
- Harar (Eritrea), leprosy missions 699
- Harare (Salisbury) (Zimbabwe) 796, 800
- Harrist movement 200–1, 219, 703–5, 937, 1034
- Hausa-Fulani (Fulbe) (in Nigeria) 947
- Hausa peoples (in Ghana) 946
- Hausa peoples (Nigeria) 733, 735
- Haya people (Tanzania), population decline (colonial period) 674
- Heads of Denominations (Zimbabwe) 981, 983
- Healdtown Institute (Wesleyan training college) (Cape Colony, South Africa) 359, 407, 823
- healing movement
 within Anglican Church in Tanzania 1014
 Ethiopia (twentieth century) 696
 Faith Healing in Pretoria 415
 ministries in Johannesburg 417–18
 Roman Catholic Church's involvement, in Zambia 976–7
 and Zion movement 840
- health service *see* medical work
- Hebron Mission (Pretoria) 419
- Hehe people (Tanzania) 534, 536–7, 539, 866
- Hehero people (Namibia) 998
- Helen Saker* (steamship) 304–5
- Hell, Descent into (preaching theme) 672
- Hemba people (West-Central Africa) 280–1
- Henry Read* (steamship) 305, 306
- Henry Venn* (steamship) 245
- Herero people (Namibia) 341, 441, 443, 842–3
- heretics, re-baptism, Cyprian's views 22–3
- Herisau community 839
- Herman mission (Lesotho) 380
- Hermannsburg (mission station) (South Africa) 366–7
- Hermannsburg Lutherans
 evangelization of the Rand 419–20
 mission to the Kwena and Ngwato 437
 mission to the Ngwato 438
 missionary strategy 113–15
- Herrnhuters (Moravian) 111–12
- Herschel district (Lesotho), women boycott
 European stores 412
- Higi people (Nigeria) 744
- Hima people (Uganda), social standing of clergy 866–7
- Hinda peoples (East-Central Africa) 563
- Histoire de Cameroun* (Mveng) 958
- History of the Christian Missions in South Africa, A* (du Plessis) 402
- HIV (Human-immunodeficiency Virus) 914
- Hlati people (South Africa), group conversion 414
- Hlubi people (South Africa)
 education 358–9
 evangelization by Anglican Church 414
 refugee factor 354
- Holy Apostles' Community (Aiyetoro, Nigeria) 738–40
- Holy Catholic Apostolic Church in Zion* 480
- Holy Communion
 preparation, among Hermannsburg Lutherans 420
 refused to Mafolofolo community 391
- Holy Cross (Austrian mission station) (Southern Sudan) 139, 141
- Holy Family, flight into Egypt 7, 128
- Holy Men (Aksum monastics) 40–1
- Holy Rosary Sisters (Roman Catholic), in Nigeria 952
- Holy Spirit, Cathedral (Roman Catholic) (Mombasa) 885
- Homelands (Bantustans) 989–90
 extended to Namibia 997
- homousios* (consubstantiality) 12
- Honest to God* (Robinson) 371
- Hongo spirit 533
- Hope Fountain (Bulawayo), granted to LMS 445
- Hope Waddell Training Institute (Calabar) 742
- housing, industrial, in Lubumbasi 767
- How Europe underdeveloped Africa* (Rodney) 317
- Human-immunodeficiency Virus (HIV) 914
- human sacrifice
 Capuchins discover in Benin 48–9
 in Ghana 204
- Humansdorp (Mfengu settlement) (South Africa) 353
- Hurutse people (Botswana) 431, 434
- Hut Tax War (1898) 187, 706–7, 714
- Hutu peoples (Rwanda) 861–2, 863
 evangelization 597–8, 599
 refugee problem 910–12
- Hutu–Tutsi relations 968–70

- hymns 356, 361
 LMS produces book in Malagasy 490
 Nazareth Church 840–1
 place in tradition 626
 singing of 342
 Sotho use 377
 use by women's movement 410
 writing of, among the Ngoni (Malawi) 474, 476
 Xhosa use 347–9
 Zulu use 349
see also music
Hymns in Gabon (J. L. Wilson) 274
- I will Build My Church* (Ghanaian Methodist Church Commission report) 718
- Ibadan (Nigeria) 226, 228–9, 236, 735–7
- Ibo people (Nigeria) 956
- ichiges*, authority in nineteenth century 160
- Ifa oracle 226
- Ifakara Medical Institute (Tanzania) 675
- Igbo Baptist Church (Sierra Leone) 185
- Igbo language, Bible translation 229
- Igbo people
 evangelization 242–4, 248–53
 in Ghana 946
 in Nigeria 732–3, 735, 947, 949–54, 955–6
 Lyon Fathers' missionary involvement 108
 slave population 237
 in Sierra Leone 185
- iguana, veneration in Bonny 247
- Ijebu people, evangelization 234–5
- Ijesha peoples (Nigeria) 729, 731
- Ila people, evangelization 466–7
- Ila-speaking peoples, evangelization by Wesleyan Methodists 460
- Ilaje people (Nigeria) 738–9
- Ilisha Grammar School (Yorubaland) 731, 734
- illegal immigrants, expulsion from Ghana: effects on Muslim and Christian forms of worship 946
- Images* (periodical) 689
 churches' self-government, in Tanzania 882
 Commission on Theological Education, inspection of Belgian Congo (1953) 780
 financial support for German missions in Second World War 617
 Le Zoute (Belgium) conference (1926) 632–5
Modern Industry and the African 791
 proposes African Literature Centre at Mindolo 977
 in South Africa (1920s) 820
 Theological Commission
 visits Madagascar (1956) 843–4
 visits Mozambique (1953) 985
- Imitatio Christi* (Thomas à Kempis), Malagasy translation 845
- Immaculate Conception of Castres (Blue Sisters), mission in Gabon 276
- immigration
 effects on Lagos's population 732, 734
 in Ibadan 735
- Imparani (Transvaal), Allison's mission 367–8
- Imperfect outline of the elements of the Galla language, An* (Krapf and Isenberg) 156
- Imperial British East Africa Company
 encourages CMS to build mission stations 557
 supports Protestantism in Buganda 579–80
- Imvo* (newspaper) 400
- Inanda (Natal) 363–4
- inboekselinge* 391
- Indaleni (Allison's mission station) (Natal) 368–9
 Mathabata visits 385, 386
 welcomes Early Migrant Labourers 394
- independence
 for African states 901–7
 transfer from colonialism 608–9
- Independent churches
 in Aiyetoro 738–9
 and Anglican Church, in South Africa 994
 and ecumenical movement 1032–5
 in Gabon 964, 965
 growth promoted by racialism 1038
 in Kenya 927, 1005
 colonial period 891–3, 895–7
 and mission-related churches 3, 5
 in Nigeria 732
 women's role 684–5
 in Zimbabwe 812–16
- independent schools (Kenya), and clitoridectomy issue 890
- India, Portuguese Empire, sea route to India 49
- Indian Ocean, European settlements 72–3
- Indian Ocean islands, Spiritans' missionary involvement 103
- indigenization 141–2, 143, 144
 African culture, and mission 629–30
 in Alur 593
 American Presbyterian Church, in Cameroon 754
 Anglican Church
 in Ghana 219, 721
 on the Rand 412–16
 in Uganda (colonial period) 855–7, 859
 in Asante (Ghana) 723
 Baradere proposes 171
 Basel Mission recognizes necessity, in Ghana 207
 Benedictines in Burkina Faso 942
 Berlin and Moravian missions 536
 Blantyre mission (Malawi) 477
 Bremen Mission's attitude to, in Toga 220
 in Busoga 592
 in Cameroon and Gabon 259–62, 264, 265, 276
 in the Cape 359–61
 among the Chopi peoples 487

- indigenization (*cont.*)
 among Christian villages of the Zigua-Kwere 542
 church leadership among German missions in Second World War 617
 churches' self-government 879–83
 clergy
 in Anglican Church in Uganda (colonial period) 855–6, 859
 ordinations
 in Budda 587
 in Buganda 582, 584
 in Ghana 719, 720, 721
 in Kinshasa 764, 766
 Mossi people 702
 in Togo 705
 in Roman Catholic Church
 in Tanzania 875, 876
 in Uganda 852, 853–4
 in Yaoundé (Cameroon) 755
 co-workers' relationship with missionaries
 in Congo 299–300, 962
 in Dahomey 222, 223
 in East Africa (colonial period) 846
 in education: Roman Catholic Church's policy 875
 in South Africa 424
 episcopacy
 and challenges to 244–6
 in Gabon 275
 in Ghana 718
 in Roman Catholic Church 1018
 group conversions, in Buganda 575–6
 among the Igbo (Nigeria) 955
 among the Ijebu 235
 among the Ila people 467
 importance for evangelization of West Africa 224–6
 among the Kamba (Kenya) 560
 in Kenya 558, 560–1, 894
 Khoi-Coloureds 335–6
 among the Kwena 437
 at Lamurde (Middle Belt Nigeria) 746
 in Landana 290
 lay involvement, in Congo 962
 leadership, in Vanga district 778–9
 Lemba people (South Africa), missionary outreach 447
 Libermann supports 103, 174–5
 Livingstone's views 432–3, 456
 Livingstonia's use 473
 among the Lovedu 383, 396–7, 398
 among the Luba 312, 314
 Lyon Mission supports, in Dahomey 222
 in Madagascar 490, 492
 in Malawi 470, 473
 among the Maputo people 485
 Methodist Church supports 212–13, 718
 missionary outreach from the Rand 418–19
 Moffat's views 432–3
 Moravians appoint deacons in Rungwe area 539
 Mother Jahouvey proposes 172
 in Natal 370, 373
 in Ngiri area (Zaire) 772
 in Niger 943
 in Northern Nigeria 254–5
 in Northern Uganda 859–60
 in Okriko 247–8
 in Peramiho (Tanzania) 878
 Protestant missions
 in the Congo 307
 in Ethiopia 168
 among the Pedi 383–6, 390–1
 Readers' role, in Buganda 572–4
 in Réunion 493
 Roman Catholic Church's use 158–9, 852, 853–4, 875, 1018
 in Rwanda 598, 599
 self-government 620–1, 623–5, 626–8
 in Sierra Leone (twentieth century) 709
 among the Sotho 375, 383
 Sotho as missionaries in Barotseland 461
 in South Africa 327–8, 330, 332, 356–7, 402
 in Tanzania 872–3, 875, 876, 878
 among the Taveta (Kenya) 558
 among the Thonga (Mozambique) 483–5
 in Toro 589–90
 Truffet supports 175–7
 among the Tswana 428–9, 434, 435–6, 438
 in Uganda, Masaka diocese 1009
 in Ushirombo 602
 among the Venda 383, 394
 women councillors assist, in Mauritius 495
 among the Xhosa 346–9, 361
 among the Yao at Masasi 532
 in Yaoundé church 271, 272
 among the Yoruba 230–3
 in Zambian Copperbelt 787–8
 in Zimbabwe 445–7
 among the Zulu 367
see also laity; mission
 Indirect Rule 362, 608–9
 East Africa (colonial period) 846, 847
 and education 637
 in Nigeria 647–8, 651, 729
 Industrial and Commercial Workers' Union (ICU) 830
 industries
 coffee growing (Tanzania) 876–7
 copper (Zambia) 975
 cotton 227, 591
 palm oil: effects on mission in Vanga district (Zaire) 778–9

- rubber (Angola) 784
 sisal (Tanzania) 872
see also mining industry; printing and publishing
 infanticide, among the Zigua-Kwere 543
Ingamibuen (anti-witchcraft movement among the Tiv) 747
 Ingwenya school (Zimbabwe) 453
 Inkanyezi mission (Empangeni) (Zululand) 363
 inland missions 308–14
 Inongo (Congo) 296
 Institut des Belles-Lettres Arabes 920
 Institut pour Etudes Arabes (IPEA) 920
 Institute for African Mission (Verona) 142
 Institute for Muslim–Christian Relations (Togo) 938
 Institute of Oriental Studies (Egypt) 690
 International African Association 282, 602, 603
 International Assemblies of God (Pentecostal) 995
 International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) 953
 International Holiness Mission, in Mozambique 984
 International Institute of African Languages and Cultures 633
 International Law Court (The Hague) 997
 International Missionary Council (IMC) 6
 International Theological Commission, views of Ivory Theological Seminary 509
 interpreters
 effects on mission 371
 importance for Moffat's work among the Tswana 429
 multiple interpretation by Wesleyan Methodists on the Rand 407
 role 56, 58, 361
 Inyati (Bulawayo), granted to LMS 445
 Iramba people (Northern Tanzania) 551
 Augustana Lutherans' mission 881
 Iran, Shiitic Islam revolution 1036
 Ireland, and mission 107–8
 Irimoppulis archdiocese (East Africa) (Alexandria Patriarchate) 636
 iron trade, in Kenya 520
 Isandlwana, battle (1879) 98
Isililo (Congregational women's movement) 409
 Islam
 acceptance 95
 Brazza's school policy in Sangha district 292
 in Buganda 566–7, 568, 570–1, 572
 in Burundi 969
 in Cameroon 750, 752
 Church's relations with, in the Maghreb (post-independence) 918–20
 in Congo 963
 conquest of Nubia 34
 conquests illustrate necessity for Christian unity (Middle Ages) 40
 Copts' relations with (post-colonial period) 923–5, 926
 and ecumenism, in Tanzania 1016
 effects
 on Christian mission
 in Cameroon 266, 268
 in Northern Nigeria 253–4, 255, 256, 257–8
 in Senegambia 177–8
 on Coptic Church 18–20
 in Ethiopia in Era of the Judges 152–3
 expansion 1038, 1039
 feared in Lacustrine area 607
 in Gabon 964
 Hausa traders attract converts, in Ghana 212
 in Ibadan 735
 imposition on Senegambia by Ma-Ba 169
 independent period 1035–7
 influence
 colonial period 646–50
 in Nigeria 729
 in Togo 938
 in Lagos 733–4
 in Niger 943
 relations with Christian Ethiopian rulers in nineteenth century 159–60
 resistance to, in Middle Belt Nigeria 744
 resurgence in Egypt in nineteenth century 124–7
 and Roman Catholic Church 1019
 seen as threat by missionary societies, in Busoga 592
 in Senegal 933
 Shambaa attitudes to 544
 Steere's views of 525
 Sufi brotherhoods 655–8
 in Tanzania 530
 and trade 192
 in Uganda (colonial period) 851
 see also Muslims
 Islamo-Christiana (periodical) 920
 Israelites (Mgijima's church) (Bulhoecq, Queenstown) 819, 837
 Italy, colonization of Ethiopia 166–7
 Itsekiri people (West Africa) 238
 Ivory Coast
 catechists 660
 independence period 936–7
 missionary societies 106, 196–7, 198, 199–201
 twentieth century 703–5
 Ivory Theological Seminary (Madagascar) 508–9
 ivory trade, in East Africa (nineteenth century) 513–15
 Iwe Irohin (missionary periodical [Nigeria]) 743
 Izihlabelo (Book of Songs) (Isaiah Shembe) 349
 Izwi la Bantu (newspaper) 400

1200

SUBJECT INDEX

- Jagersfontein (Orange Free State) 412
Jamaa 774–6
 Jamaica, Black Christians evangelize West Africa 238–9
Jando (Yao initiation) rites 533
 Japan, religious isolation 76–7
 Jeanes Schools, educational models 639
 Jehovah's Witnesses
 as refugees in Zambia 975
 in Rwanda 969
 in Southern Rhodesian labour compounds 802
 in Zambia 790–1, 795
 Jerusalem, Coptic pilgrimages in nineteenth century 128
 Jesuits
 in Angola 62–4
 banished from Ethiopia 76
 children's importance for evangelization recognized 89
 children's work, in the Congo 296–7
 Chishawasha 450–1
 dissolution of Order 100
 and education in Zaïre 776, 777
 in Ethiopia (twentieth century) 698
 French, in Madagascar 509
 in Kinshasa 764, 765
 in Kongo 52
 and Malagasy culture (post-Second World War) 845
 in Mozambique (1881–1910) 482
 in South East Africa 68, 70–1
 in Southern Rhodesia 811
 and the Tonga people 460–1
 in Zaïre 770–1
 land ownership 769
 in Zambia 788
 in Zimbabwe 982
 Jesus Christ
 African names for 346
 personhood, Ethiopic disputes over 78–9
 visions of, at Kibeho (Rwanda) 970–1
 Jewish Diaspora
 influence on Early Church 8–9
 in North Africa 21
 and rise of Islam 18–19
 Jews, in Algeria (1950) 687
jihād 254
 Johannesburg (South Africa)
 African female population (1911–21) 405
 migrant labour, and effects in Mozambique (colonial period) 817
 mines, and Spanish influenza pandemic 673–4
 missionaries' role 827–8
 non-established churches evangelize 417–18
 Roman Catholic diocese 829
 Johannesburg Wesleyan Methodist Extension Fund 406
Johera (revivalist group [Nyanza]) 895
 John, St, Gospel, Mackay translates into Swahili 570
 John Chrysostom, St, Liturgy of: translation into Luganda language 636
 Joint Church Aid (JCA), and Biafran war 953
 Joint Councils of Europeans and Natives (South Africa) 818
 journalism, and Anglican episcopacy, in Kenya 1002–3
 Judges, era, in Ethiopia 80
 Judgment Day
 dreams 342
 theme in conversions 393
 Kabaa (Kenya), Spiritan mission 558
kabaka, political role in Uganda 848, 858
Kabaka Yekka (Kabaka Alone) (political party [Buganda]) 1007
 Kabare (CMS mission station) (Kenya), clitoridectomy issue 889
 Kabate (Jeanes School) (Kenya) 639, 889
 Kabete (Nairobi) 559–60
 Kabre people (Togo) 705–6
 Kabyl people (Algeria) 132–3
 Kagavi medium 449
Kairos Document 990
 Kaka (mission station) (Southern Sudan) 141
 Kalene Hill Mission (Open Brethren) (Zambia) 793–4
 Kamaga (Roman Catholic refugee centre) (Lake Victoria) 578
 Kamba peoples (Kenya)
 African Inland Mission involvement 886–7
 domination of trade routes 520
 Krapf's missions 517–18
 Krapf's opinion of, as agents for mission 456
 missionary role on trade routes 556, 557, 558
 Kampala (Uganda) 564–5, 847
 Kampala Mid-African conference (1963) 632
 Kano (Nigeria) 732
 educational policies 651
 Kano eye hospital (Nigeria) 676
 Kanyengereko (Bukoba) 874
 Kaolack (Senegal) (spiritual centre of the Reformed Tijaniyya) 656
 Karanga people (South Africa), evangelization 447–8
 Karema (mission station) (Lake Tanganyika) 602, 603
 Karema (Roman Catholic diocese) (Tanzania) 875
 Kariwara Marumbi (Zimbabwean deity) 93
 Kasa of Tigray (Yohannes IV, Emperor of Ethiopia) 152, 153, 162–5
 Kasai (Zaïre)
 American Presbyterians' missions to 311–14
 Scheut Fathers' mission 299–302

- Spiritans move to 291–2
see also Zaïre
- kasanavu* (forced labour) (Buganda) 583
- Kat River (Cape Colony) 334, 335, 336, 337, 338
 Rebellion (1850) 338
- Katanga *see* Shaba
- Katanganese Mass (Kwele) 916–17
- Kavirondo Taxpayers Welfare Association (Kenya) 884
- Keemba Hills (Zambia), Seventh Day Adventists 794
- Kenya
 colonial period 846, 883–8
 evangelization 552–61
 independence period 1000–6
 Independent churches 891–3, 895–6
 Kikuyu culture, attitudes towards 888–90
 Mau Mau 897–900
 mission and trade routes 556–7
 Nyanza region (colonial period) 890–7
 Scottish missions 118
 trade routes 520, 556–7
- Kenya African Independent Communion Churches of East Africa 897
- Kenya African Nationalism* (Moi) 1000
- Kenya Catholic Secretariat 1001
- Kenya Churches Handbook* 1004
- Kenya Independent Schools Association (KISA) 890
- Keswick movement 264, 474
 attitudes to episcopal indigenization in West Africa 245, 246
- Keta diocese (Roman Catholic diocese) (Ghana) 719
- Kete people (Kasai) 310
- Ketema* (garrison towns) 164
- Kgatla people (Central Africa), Livingstone's mission 432
- Khartoum (Sudan) 108
 British evangelistic policies 146–7
 Caterina Zenab's work 144–5
 foundation 137
 twentieth century 692, 693
- Khoi-Coloureds (South Africa)
 evangelization 328–9, 330–6
 interests threatened by settlers 334
 spirituality 342–3
- Khoi people (South Africa), LMS mission to 345–6
- Khoikhoi people (Cape of Good Hope), evangelization 64–5
- kholwa-konza* concept 365
- Kiamba district (Kenya) 560
- Kiambu (Presbyterian mission station) (Kenya) 889
- Kibeho (Rwanda), apparitions of the Virgin Mary and Jesus Christ 970–1
- Kibosho people (Usambara), missions to 549
- Kibre Negest* (Glory of Kings) 39
- Kibunzi peoples (Zaïre) 315
- Kibuuka* (Ugandan god of war), incarnation 858
- Kichwele (Dar es Salaam) 526
- Kigari (CMS mission station) (Kenya), clitoridectomy issue 889–90
- Kigezi (Anglican diocese) (Uganda) 1011
- Kikuyu Central Association (Kenya) 884
- Kikuyu national movement 838–9
- Kikuyu people (Kenya) 557, 559–60, 886, 887–90, 1000, 1003, 1006
 and Mau Mau 897–8, 900
 proposed federation for cooperation between missionary societies (1913) 561
- Kilimanjaro (Tanzania), Rebmann's sighting 517–18
- Kilimanjaro area (Tanzania) 876–7
 Christian villages 540
- Kilindi people (Tanganyika) 866
- Kilnerton (Methodist education centre) (Pretoria) 407
- Kilombo (Revival) choir (Congo) 963
- Kiltegan Fathers (Roman Catholic), in Kenya 1001
- Kilwa (East Africa), Arab slave trade 458
- Kima (Nyanza), Church of God 897
- Kimbanguist church, and WCC 1033
- Kimbanguists 778, 780–3
 in Congo-Zaïre 963, 966, 967, 968
- Kimberley (South Africa)
 diamond mining industry
 effects on churches 392, 399
 effects on mission 403–4
 Roman Catholic diocese 829
- Kimbundu (Angola) 62–3
- Kimpese (catechetical school) (Lower Congo) 307
- King William's Town (Port Elizabeth) 396
- kings *see* rulers
- kingship
 concepts 566
 sacred
 in Aksum 38, 39, 40
 in Nubia 32
- Kinshasa (Zaïre) 278, 282, 285, 287, 291, 763–7
 Roman Catholic diocese 1021
- Kisangani (Stanleyville) (Congo) 282
- Kisantu area (Zaïre)
 catechumenate 772
 Jesuit mission 765
 matriarchal social system 770–1
- Kisarawe (East Africa)
 German Lutheran Institute 528–9
 mission station 524, 529–30
- Kisumu (Kenya) 894
 and Fundamentalism 891
- Kita (pilgrimage centre) (Mali) 942

- Kitwit diocese (Zaire), retreats 773
 Kiungani (Zanzibar) (mission station) 524, 525,
 526, 529–30, 531
 Kivu, women's orders 682
 Kiziba (Bukoba), evangelization 594, 596
 Knights of Marshall 720, 724
 Knights of St John (Ghana) 720, 724
 Koforidua (Ghana) 215–16
 Koinonia 992
 Kokstad (South Africa) 338
 Kololo people (Malawi) 467, 470
 and Livingstone 457
 Livingstone's opinion of, as agents for mission
 456
 as missionary agents in Barotseland 459
kolwa (Christians on the Rand)
 constitutional rights, in Natal 401
 evangelization at Kimberley 404
 Kongo 280
 conversion compared with that of South East
 Africa 68–9
 evangelization 49–62
 by Capuchins 53–8
 by Portuguese 49–53, 277
 king's role in mission 51–2, 56–8, 60, 61
 slave trade 48
see also Congo; Zaire
 Kopa people (Swaziland), Berlin Mission's work
 386
 Koran, *see Qur'an*
 Koranna people, evangelization as result of Griqua
 influence 339
 Kordofan (Sudan), Verona Fathers' mission 142–3
 Koubri Benedictine monastery (Burkina Faso) 942
 Kribi (Cameroon) 269, 270
 Krios *see* Creoles
 Kru people 196
 Kuba kingdom (West-Central Africa) 280
 Kuba people (Kasai) (Zaire) 310–11, 312–13, 315
Kuhama (revivalist group [Nyanza]) 895
 Kukwe people, Moravians' mission 539
 Kurasini (Dar es Salaam) (Benedictine Christian
 villages) 524, 529–30
 Kuringkuru (mission station) (Amboland) 442
kurova guva ceremony, in Roman Catholic burial
 rite 811
 Kuruman (Namibia) 336, 344
 mission: Moffat's work 429, 430, 432–3, 434
 Kuruman River (South Africa) 337
 Kuruman Tswana church, Big Meeting 397
 Kuta people (Zaire) 312–13
 Kwa Jomvu (Mombasa) 520
 Kwango *see* Vanga district (Zaire)
 Kwena people (South Africa)
 Chief Sechele asks for baptism 378
 Hermannsburg Lutherans' mission 437–8
 LMS's mission 432, 435–7
 Kyala cult (Tanzania) 535
 labour camps, in Zaire 782
 Lacustrines 562–3
 evangelization 606–7
 White Fathers and the catechumenate 664–5
see also Ankole (Uganda); Buganda; Bukoba
 (Tanzania); Bunyoro; Busoga (Uganda);
 Lake Tanganyika area; Rwanda;
 Tanzania; Toro (Uganda); Ufipa (Lake
 Tanganyika area); Ushirombo
Lady Nyasa (Livingstone's ship) 458
 Lagos (Nigeria) 732–5
 church leadership disputes 231–2
 development 236–7
 evangelization by Saro 238
 government closes churches in response to
 Spanish influenza pandemic 673
 Lyon Fathers' mission to 106
laini (Christian villages) (Kenya) (colonial period)
 891
 laity 757, 760
 Anglican Church
 in Asante 725
 in South Africa 827
 in Zimbabwe, lay guilds 805
 attitudes to church leadership in West Africa
 230–3
 Coptic Church
 nineteenth century 130
 twentieth century 689–90
 involvement in mission
 in Lagos 223
 in Middle Belt Nigeria 745–6
 lay preachers, in Wesleyan Methodist Church
 406
 lay workers, Missionary Institute (Wellington,
 South Africa) 329
 Protestant churches, in Tanzania 1015–16
 role in evangelization of Soyo 56, 58–61
 Roman Catholic Church
 in Ghana, colonial period 720
 late twentieth century 1024–5
bakambi 1021
 in Uganda 1009
see also indigenization
 Lake Malawi
 Anglican diocese 980
 UMCA missions 530–2
 Lake Ngami, Livingstone's mission 432
 Lake Tanganyika area
 evangelization 602–5
see also Lacustrines
 Lake Victoria
 importance in missions to Buganda 564, 578
 role in mission 591, 593–4
 Lali people (Congo-Zaire) 292, 315

- Lalibela (Roha) (city) (Aksum), church
 architecture 36, 38
- Lalibela monastery (Ethiopia) 695
- Lamba people (South Africa), evangelization by
 Baptists 460
- Lambarene (Gabon) 675, 964
- Lambeth Conference (1867) 372
- Lamurde (Middle Belt Nigeria) 746
- Land Apportionment Act (1930–31) (Southern
 Rhodesia) 801, 802, 807
- land ownership 830
 acquisitions by missions, in Southern Tanzania
 536
 African 373, 374
 in Bembaland 606
 in Buganda 582–5
 by churches in Zaïre 769
 disputes between Moravians and African
 Christians 421
 grants to missions, in Zimbabwe (1890s)
 449–50
 in Kenya
 inter-war period 883–4, 886
 native populations ousted 558, 559
 Lutherans promote in Natal 367
 South Africa 819–20
 in Southern Rhodesia (colonial period) 801
 Wesleyan Methodists promote in Natal 369–70
- Landana (Cabinda) (Congo), base for Spiritans’
 mission 287, 290–1, 292
- Lango people (Uganda), evangelization 588
- language, importance for North African Church
 21–2, 25–6, 28–9
- Language Conference (Rejaf, Sudan) 693
- languages
 diversity a problem for mission in Cameroon
 752–3
 vernacular: use prohibited in publications by
 Angolan government 784
- Lapsley*, SS (steamship) 314
- Lari people (Congo) 758–9, 760, 960, 962
- Lateran Treaty (1929) 614
- Latin
 importance in North African Church 21, 22,
 25–6, 28
 as language of mission 175, 176
- Latin rite, promoted by Massaja 162
- Lattakoo *see* Kuruman (Namibia)
- Lay leadership in West African Churches* 661
- Lazarists
 in Ethiopia 157–8, 698
 in Madagascar 73, 509
see also Roman Catholic Church
- Le Zoute (Belgium) conference (1926) 632–4, 715
- lectionaries, use by Protestant churches, for
 preaching (colonial period) 666
- Legio Mariae (Legion of Mary) 630, 896
 in Brazzaville 961–2
 in Gabon 964
 in Kenya 896, 1002, 1005
 in Malawi 797
 in Uganda 1009–10
 in Zaïre 766
see also Roman Catholic Church
- Legion of Christ’s Witnesses 994
- Leliefontein (Namibia) 340
- Lemba people (South Africa), missionary outreach
 447
- Lenshina movement 790, 1085n10
- Leo XIII* (steamship) 293, 306, 763
- Léopoldville *see* Kinshasa (Zaïre)
- leprosy mission (Harar, Eritrea) 699
- Lesotho (South Africa) 326, 374–83
 becomes British Crown Colony (1884) 379
 Griqua influence 339
 in Mozambique 483
 Oblates’ mission to 106, 107
 Roman Catholic Church 828, 831
 urbanization: effects on mission (twentieth
 century) 609
 in Zimbabwe 446
see also South Africa
- Letters of St Antony* (Rubenson) 14
- Levantine traders, immigration to Sierra Leone
 (twentieth century) 708
- liberated Africans, and returnees 179–82, 184–5,
 187
- Liberia (West Africa)
 and American Colonization Society 121, 122
 liberated slaves settle 179
 Lyon Mission’s involvement 223
 missionary societies 173, 195–6
 Spiritans’ mission 275
- Libreville (Gabon) 964, 965
 foundation 276–7
- Life and Salvation Church 679
- Life history of Raúl Honwana* (ed. Isaacman) 985
- Life of Saint Antony* (Athanasius) 13–14
- Liganua (Christian village) (Kenya) 891
- Likoma (UMCA headquarters in Malawi) 415,
 470, 479–80
- Lilongwe (Malawi) 978
- Limba people (Sierra Leone) 706
- Linyanti (Zambesi), Kololo people’s settlement
 456, 457
- Linzolo mission (Congo-Brazzaville) 292, 293, 759
- Liro* (*Umaka*) (ecumenical movement) (Tanzania)
 1016
- literacy
 and mission 570, 572–3
 Nigerian literature 743–4
- literacy levels, in Nigeria, as result of cocoa
 farming 730–1
- literature, Yoruba 737–8

- Little Brothers and Sisters of Jesus, in Niger 943
 Little Brothers of Jesus 135
 Little Sisters of Jesus, in Algeria 686, 941
 Little Sisters of the Sacred Heart of Jesus 135
 liturgy
 Alexandro-Ethiopian rite 698
 developments after Vatican II 1022–3
 Eucharist, in Ethiopian Church 151
 in Freetown churches 187–8
 Holy Communion 391, 420
 Katangese Mass (Kwele) 916–17
 Latin rite promoted by Massaja 162
 Liturgy of St John Chrysostom, translation into
 Luganda language 636
 Mass 1022–3
 Messe des Piroguirs (Canoeist mass) 760
 Missa Luba 917
 Ndzon-Melem Mass (Yaoundé) 1022–3
 in nineteenth-century Ethiopian Church 150–1
 see also music
 Liverpool (England), African children attend
 schools (1788) 202
 Livingstone Inland Mission 305, 308–10, 315
 Livingstonia (Malawi) 469, 470–6, 478, 480, 562,
 796, 797–8
 see also Free Church of Scotland
 LMS (London Missionary Society) 86, 393
 Boers' contempt for 325, 326
 in Cape Colony 333–6
 Coloured spirituality 341–2, 343–4
 and the Coloureds 345–6
 in East-Central Africa 562
 French opposition to, in Madagascar 503,
 505–7
 and the Gqunukwebe 349
 granted land in Bulawayo 445
 and the Griqua 337–8
 Livingstone resigns from 457
 in Madagascar 488, 489–90, 494, 999
 influence following ruler's baptism 496–9,
 501
 post-Second World War 843–4
 in Mauritius 494
 and the Mfengu 353
 in Namaqualand 339–40
 and the Nguni 345
 in Ngwato 438–40
 recruitment of missionaries helped by German
 societies 112
 Scottish involvement 118
 selection of missionaries 111
 and slave trade 516
 and the Tswana 428–38
 in Zimbabwe 448, 451
 see also Congregationalists
 Loango (Congo) 285
 local economies, dependence on world trade 364
 Lolodorf (southern Cameroon), revivalism 671
 Lomé (Togo) 705, 938–9
 Lomwe people (Malawi) 796–7
 London Centenary Conference of Protestant
 Missions (1883), comity agreements 486
 London Missionary Society *see* LMS
 Lott Carey Foreign Mission Convention 122
 Lourenço Marques (Maputo) (Mozambique) 397,
 485, 486
 Louvain University (Belgium) 765
 Lovanium University (Kinshasa, Zaïre) 777, 966
 Lovedale (Presbyterian training college) (South
 Africa) 353, 355, 359, 360, 393, 823
 music 916
 and preaching (colonial period) 669
 Lovedu people (South Africa)
 Early Migrant Labourers 393, 396–7
 indigenization 383, 398
 Lovedu Rain-Queen 392, 396
 Lozi kingdom (Zambia), and catechization 90–1
 Lozi people (Zambia) 459–60, 789
 as evangelists of Lumbu-Ila people 466
 Luanda (Angola)
 as basis for Jesuits' evangelistic work 62–4
 Jesuits establish college 52
 Luanda (Congo), local customs misinterpreted by
 Baptists' translator 302–3
 Luano valley (Zimbabwe), Wesleyan Methodists'
 mission 453–4
 Luanza (Plymouth Brethren mission village)
 (Zaïre) 316
 Luba (original homeland of the Bemba, Zaïre) 605
 Luba-Kasai kingdom (West-Central Africa) 280
 Luba language (Kasai area, Congo), Scheut
 Fathers' mission 299–302
 Luba people (Zaïre) 280, 767, 769
 as agents for mission 456
 American Presbyterians' missions to 311–14
 culture and missionary attitudes 774–6
 mission to the Batetela 314–15
 Lubumbashi (Zaïre) 317, 350, 767–8, 773–4
 Kimbangu imprisoned 781, 782
 Lubwa mission station (Zambia), racial
 discrimination among missionaries 787
 Luebo (Zaïre) 312–13
 Lufoi River (Plymouth Brethren mission station)
 (Zaïre) 316
 Luganda language
 Bible translations 570, 573, 575, 580–1
 opposition to, in Toro 589
 translation of Liturgy of St John Chrysostom
 636
 Lugbara language, New Testament translations
 861
 Lugbara women's annual conferences 860
 Lukiiko (Church Council) in Buganda 576, 584,
 589

SUBJECT INDEX

1205

- Lukiito people (Buganda), involvement in Mengo hospital 675
- Lulua de Nkonko rebellion (18 July 1895) 300
- Lulua people (West-Central Africa) 280
- Luluaborg (Kasai area, Congo) 300
- Lumbu-lla people (South-Central Africa) 466–7
- Lumpa rebellion 974
- Lumuru conference centre (Nairobi) 900
- Lunda kingdom (West-Central Africa) 280
- Lunda people (Zambia) 317, 793
 Livingstone meets 455, 456
- Lundu people (Malawi and Zimbabwe), M'Bona cult 94
- Lüneburg, missionaries' social background and mission strategy 113–15
- Luo people (Kenya) 558, 890–1, 892, 894–6
- lupanda* ritual 870–1
- Lusaka (Roman Catholic diocese) (Zambia) 975–6
- Lutheran Bethel (Bielefeld) Mission, in Rwanda 598–9
- Lutheran Church
 Augustana Lutheran Mission
 financial support for German missions in Second World War 617
 involvement in Tanganyika (colonial period) 881, 882
 in Ethiopia (twentieth century) 697, 698
 Evangelical, in Tanzania 1014–15, 1016
 German Lutherans, in Tanzania 528–9
 Hermannsburg mission, in Ethiopia (twentieth century) 697
 Leipzig mission to the Chagga 547–52
 and the Lovedu 396
 in Madagascar 998–9
 twentieth century 844
 in Namibia 996–8
 Norwegian Lutherans
 in Ethiopia (twentieth century) 697
 in Madagascar 500, 507–8
 at Pniel (mission) (South Africa) 404
 on the Rand 419–21
 and refugee problem 910–11
 in South Africa 832, 995
 Swedish Lutherans, in Kenya 891
 in Tanganyika 866–70, 872–3
 in Tanzania
 late twentieth century 1026
 post-First World War 879–83
 Zulu, and African self-government 620–1
 and the Zulus 364–7
see also Berlin Lutheran Mission
- Lutheran Church (Ovambo-Kavango, Namibia), in Senegal (independence period) 934–5
- Lutheran Teacher Training College (Marangu, Kilimanjaro) 1015
- Lutheran World Federation (LWF) 1026
 and apartheid 908–9
 financial support for German missions in Second World War 617
 Marangu conference (1955) 882
- Luyia people (Nyanza region, Kenya) 890–1, 894–6
- Lyon Fathers 101–2, 106, 108
 in Asante (Ghana) (colonial period) 723–4
 in Dahomey 221–4
 in Ibadan 735
 and the Igbo 248, 252
 and the Ijebu 235
 in the Ivory Coast 197
 missionary policies 134
see also Roman Catholic Church
- Mabatshene (Karanga country) 447
- Machame people (Tanzania), Leipzig Lutheran mission 549
- Madagascar 998–9
 Christian persecutions (1835–61) 490–2, 498, 622
 church growth dependent on rulers 496–502
 evangelistic importance 521–2
 evangelization
 (1820–70) 487–90
 (1895–1920) 502–9
 French settle 73
 Malagasy language, transliteration into Arabic script 489
 recruitment of Africans during First World War 613
 Second World War and after 616, 843–5
 slavery 495–6
- Mafolofolo community (South Africa) 390–1
- Magdala, battle (1868) 162
- Maghreb
 missionary policies: nineteenth century 132–5
 post-independence 918–20
see also North Africa
- Magila (UMCA mission) (Bondei) 544–5
- Magomero (Malawi), social history 980–1
Magomero: Portrait of an African Village (White) 980–1
- Mahamba (mission station) (Swaziland) 368, 370
- Mahdiyyah*, control Sudan (1881–98) 136, 144, 145
- Mahenge (Roman Catholic diocese) (Tanzania) 875
- Mailo* system (land ownership) (Buganda) 582–4
- Maji Maji rebellion 533–4, 535, 536
- Makere University (Uganda) 852, 855, 858, 859, 878
- 'Making of an imperial slum, The' (H. Leroy Vail) 795
- Makouria (Nubia) 31

- Makua peoples (Tanzania) 373
 Benedictine mission 534, 535
lupanda ritual 870–1
- Malawi 795–9
 Anglican Church's outreach to the Rand 415–16
 British colonization 448
 cults, and their effects on missionary successes
 468–9, 475
 evangelization 467–82
 independence period 978–81
 Islamic influence 646
 Jehovah's Witnesses mistreated 975
 missionary organizations 457, 469–70
 Blantyre 476–7
 DRC 478
 Livingstonia 470–6, 478
 Montfort Fathers 478–9
 Scottish missions 118
 Muslim education (colonial period) 652
 peoples 467–8
- Malek (Equatoria province, Southern Sudan),
 Anglicans establish mission 149
- Mali (West Africa) 703, 941
see also Senegambia
mallams 254
- Malta, publishing industry 131
- Mamre (South Africa) 331
- Man cures, God heals* (Appiah-Kubi) 679
- Mandera (Tanzania) 540, 541, 542, 875–6
- Mandingo people (Senegal) 933
- Manganja people (Malawi) 468, 470
- Mangwe, cult shrine 448–9
- Manichaeism, Augustine's attitudes to 24, 25
- Maniema (Belgian Congo), Muslim education
 (colonial period) 652
- Mankessim shrine (Fanteland, Ghana) 92, 204–5
- Manyano* (Methodist women's church
 organization) (South Africa) 117, 408–12,
 683–4, 806, 821–2, 832
- Maputo (Lourenço Marques) (Mozambique) 397,
 485, 486
- Maputo people (Mozambique), indigenization
 among 485
- Marangu people (Usambara) missions to 549
- Maranke church (Independent church)
 (Zimbabwe) 816
- Marianists, in Congo 962
- Mariannahill (Durban), Trappist mission 422–3
- Marien-Verein zur Beförderung der Katholischen
 Mission in Central Africa (Austrian fund-
 raising organization) 138
- Marists (Roman Catholic), and education in Kivu
 776
- Marogoli people (Kenya) 891, 893
- marriages
 arranged: supported by White Fathers, in Mali
 703
- Louis Harms supports policy of allowing
 missionaries to marry 114–15
 monogamy 190, 216
 among the Tiv 747
see also polygamy
- Martha Davies Confidential Benevolent
 Association (Freetown) 712
- martyrdom
 Cyprian's execution 23
 traditions 622–3, 629
- Marxism–Leninism
 in Benin 940, 941
 and the churches in Zimbabwe 983
 in Congo 960, 963
 in Ethiopia 928, 930
- Marya people (Ethiopia), conversion to Islam 153
- Maryknoll priests, in Nairobi (Kenya) 1001
- Masai people (Kenya) 556, 558
- Masaka (Roman Catholic diocese) (Uganda) 1009
 African priests 627, 631
- Masasi district (Tanzania), UMCA missions
 531–2, 534
- Maseno High School (CMS) 894
- Maseru (Roman Catholic diocese) (Lesotho, South
 Africa) 829
- Mashonaland
 Anglican Church missions in 1890s 450–1
 Pioneer Column invades 448
- Masowe community (Independent church) 814–16
- Massawa (Ethiopia), basis of Swedish missions
 166
- Matabele War (1893) 448–9
- Matamba, kingdom 62–3
- Mateka* (Lugandan reading primer) 573, 592
- Matiwane's Hill (South Africa), massacre 362
- matriarchy, in Kisantu area (Zaire) 770–1
- Mau Mau revolt 897–900, 1000
 and independent schools 890
- Mauritius
 base for evangelization of Madagascar 488, 491,
 493–4
 evangelistic importance 521
- Maximum Illud* (Benedict XV) 626, 629
- Maynooth College (Ireland), education work in
 Eastern Nigeria 740–1
- Mbale (archdeaconry) (Busoga), indigenization
 856–7
- Mbanza (Lower Congo) 308, 309–10
- Mbarara (Roman Catholic diocese) (Uganda) 1009
- Mbweni (Zanzibar) 526
- Mbweni College (Zanzibar) 479
- Means School (Congregationalist school for girls)
 (Dondi, Angola) 784
- medals 586
 as awards to catechumens, among Sumbwa
 chiefdoms 600, 601
 catechetical role 597–8

SUBJECT INDEX

1207

- use in Roman Catholic Church, in Uganda 853
 Medani-Alem church (Lalibela, Aksum) 38
 medical work
 Anglican Church in Rwanda (colonial period) 863–4
 CMS builds hospitals in Mombasa 885
 health services in Uganda (colonial period) 852
 importance in mission 302, 307, 319–20
 among the Ambo 443
 lay involvement, in Middle Belt Nigeria 745
 Maltese-trained doctors employed by White Fathers in Lake Tanganyika area 602
 medical assistants (Cameroon) 676–7
 Medical Missionaries of Mary, in Nigeria 676
 Roman Catholic Church
 in Asante 723
 in Uganda 855
 medicine
 African and Western views 677–9
 importance in mission 516
 in the Kimbangu movement 782
 Mekoatling (mission station) (Lesotho) 377
 Melchites 16
 accepted in Makouria (Nubia) 31
 Memorial Churches (Madagascar) 498
 Mende people (Sierra Leone) 179, 706, 707, 708, 713, 714
Mendi, SS (First World War battleship) 616
 Mendida monastery (Ethiopia) 688, 699
 Mendingen mission (among the Lovedu) 398
 Menghistu regime (Ethiopia) 928, 930
 Mengo hospital (Kampala) (CMS hospital) 675
 Mennonites
 and African Independent churches 1034
 and the Nupe 257
 in Tanzania 1015
 Mensa people (Ethiopia), conversion to Islam 153
 Meroe (Sudan) *see* Ethiopia
 Meru people (Kenya) 557–8, 559, 886
 and Mau Mau 897
 Meru people (Northern Tanzania) 551
 Meru people (Tanganyika) 866
Mesihafé Qedir 75
 messianism, in Ethiopia 80
 Methodist Episcopal Church
 in Angola 972–3
 in Southern Rhodesia 807, 809
 Methodist Episcopal Church (America), mission to Angola 321
 Methodist Episcopal Church (South), mission to the Batetela 314–15
 Methodist Missionary Committee (London) 204
 Methodists
 African Methodist Episcopal Church, in Mozambique (colonial period) 817
 American
 and Angola 321
 in the Congo (1880s) 304
 in Katanga 316–17
 in Lubumbashi 768
 North African Mission, in Algeria 687
 Episcopal, in Mozambique 984
 and the Fante 204–7
 Free Methodists
 in Mozambique 984
 in Rwanda-Burundi (colonial period) 863
 in Ghana 202–7, 209, 212–13, 215–16, 217–18
 and catechists 660–1
 independence period 945
 preaching (post-independence) 670
 and Harrist movement 200–1
 in Kenya 886, 1003–4
 missionary societies 111
 in Mozambique, and preaching (colonial period) 667
 in Nigeria 949, 951
 Western 225, 232, 235, 236
 in Shaba (Zaire) 780
 in Sierra Leone 180, 182, 185, 187, 188, 195
 twentieth century 709, 714
 in South Africa
 1930s 831–2
 schisms as result of apartheid 989–90
 United, in Mozambique 986
 in Zambia 795
 and Church unity 791
 see also Primitive Methodists; Wesleyan Methodists
 Mfantsipim High School (Cape Coast) 217
mfecane concept 82–3, 349, 352, 354, 362, 367, 375, 386, 388, 434
 effects
 on Kololo people 456
 on Tswana 427–8
 Ngoni invasion of Malawi affects group reactions to evangelization 467–8, 471, 476
 and the Rolong Tswana 411
 Mfengu people (South Africa) 336
 education 358–9
 evangelization 345, 350, 352–4
 at Kimberley 404, 405
 influence 339
 participation in missions to Zimbabwe 451–4
 refugee factor 352, 354
 and St Mark's diocese (Transkei) 413
 Mhonda (Christian village) (Northern Tanzania) 540, 541, 543
mhondoro cult (Zimbabwe) 93, 94, 808–9
 Miarinarivo diocese (Madagascar), African priesthood 631
 migrant labour
 copper mining industry, in Zambia 786–7, 791, 793

- migrant labor (*cont.*)
 DRC policies aimed at alleviating problems, in Malawi 478
 effects
 on churches in Southern Rhodesia 802
 in Malawi 795–6
 in Mozambique (colonial period) 817–18
 in South Africa 405
 evangelization 292
 in Mozambique 486–7
 of village life (Kenya) (colonial period) 891
 introduction of Salvation Army into Embu (Kenya) 890
 missionary role, in Alur 593
 in Namibia 842
 in sisal industry (Tanzania) 872–3
 and spread of Islam 649–50
 system discontinued, in Lubumbashi 767
see also Early Migrant Labourers
 Mijikenda coastal people (East Africa), Krapf's missions 517
 Mill Hill Fathers
 in Buganda 569, 583
 in Busoga 592
 in Kenya 560, 1002
 in Lacustrine area 607
 in Nyanza (Kenya) 894
 in Uganda 853, 854
see also Roman Catholic Church
 Minaki Secondary School (UMCA) (Tanzania) 878
 Mindolo Ecumenical Institute (Zambia) 977–8, 979
 Minha people (West Africa), experience of European partition of Africa 97
 mining industry
 copper, in Zambia 609, 785–7
 diamond: at Kimberley: effects on mission 399, 403–4
 impact on churches on the Rand 399, 403, 416, 419, 420
 in Southern Rhodesia 802
see also industries
 Minlaabe (Cameroon) 270, 272, 273
 mission 120–1
 and African culture 629–30
 and colonialism 1038
 effects of French colonization in Senegambia 169–79
 expatriate involvement 214
 importance of education among Igbo 249–53
 and independence 907
 and industry, in Vanga district (Zaire) 778–9
 and literacy 570, 572–3
 Livingstone's strategy 455–6, 457
 mass movement into the churches, in Eastern Nigeria 740
 and Moratorium idea 1027–9
 policies, in Rwanda-Burundi 862–3
 Portuguese involvement 44–6
 and railways
 in Angola 320, 973
 in Congo 758
 in Ghana 721, 723
 in Kenya 556, 559, 560, 865, 886, 891, 894
 in Nigeria 255, 732, 747
 in Tanzania 521, 528–9
 in Zaire 313, 763
 Rand's importance 403
 and road systems, in Cameroon 271
 Roman Catholic Church's attitude to 4, 5, 6
 and rulers
 in Asante 725–6
 in Burundi (colonial period) 863
 in East Africa (colonial period) 847
 St Francis of Assisi's influence in Egypt 20
 strategies 113–16
 in East Africa 488
 Krapf's proposals 510, 517
 Livingstone's proposals 510, 513
 success affected by rain-making (in Malawi) 469
 success owing to group work 368
 and trade 21, 29, 245, 248, 249
 in Bukoba 596
 in Cameroon 266
 in Dahomey 221
 in East Africa 556
 in Ghana 202, 203, 207, 215, 216
 by the Krio 707
 in Namaqualand 340–1
 in Western Nigeria 227, 731
 and transport 255
 in Zaire 762–3
 urbanization effects
 East Africa (colonial period) 847–8
 twentieth century 609
 and women 85
see also indigenization; rain-making
 Mission Bands 406
 mission chains 255, 257, 264, 282
 in Angola 319, 321
 evangelistic importance 528
 in Kenya 558
 Krapf's proposals 510, 519
 Protestant plans for the Congo 303–4
 in South Africa 350–1
 Anglican Church plans 356
 in Zimbabwe (1890s) 450
 Mission Churches' Federation (Lutheran) (Tanzania) 881
 mission fields, as representation of evangelization
 in nineteenth century 81–2, 83
 mission in return 613, 907

SUBJECT INDEX

1209

- Mission Philafricaine, catechists' role 659
 mission stations
 and refugee factor in Zambia 793
 and slave trade 516
 Mission Stations Act (1909) 421
 Mission to the North movement 145
 missionaries
 attitudes
 to African culture, at Sesheke 463
 to African management of churches, during
 First World War 614
 attitudes to 326–7
 among the Zulu 362, 363, 364–6
 British government's regard for 363
 catalytic role 402
 death rates, in Ghana 207
 dependence on Britain 239, 240–1
 educational role
 colonial period 643–4
 in Southern Rhodesia 803
 factors affecting success 354–6
 geographical explorations in the Congo 304–5
 and government, in Kenya 894–5
 health
 and effects of climate 119, 224
 effects on mission 178, 181
 management of missions in Zambia 789
 and marriage 114–15
 paternalism 99–100
 patriarchal role affected by industrial
 developments in South Africa 399
 as photographers 459
 as rain-makers 463
 among the Ngoni (Malawi) 474
 relationship with co-workers, in South Africa
 424
 relationship with returnees, in Freretown
 554
 relationship with rulers
 among the Lozi 460–1, 462–3, 464–5
 among the Tswana 429–31, 433–4, 435–6
 role 333
 in Buganda 569
 in the cities 827–8, 831
 seen as representatives of Europe 97–100
 selection 111, 112–13, 119–20
 social backgrounds of Protestants 110, 119–20
 and teachers (colonial period) 641, 643
 Missionaries' Road 445, 446
Missionary Factor in East Africa, The (Oliver) 579
 Missionary Sisters of Our Lady of the Apostles, in
 Egypt (twentieth century) 690
 missionary societies 100–23
 conflicts between 134
 Anglicans and Roman Catholics over
 evangelization of Igbo 248–51
 in Buganda 573–4, 579–80
 Roman Catholics, in the Congo 294–5
 in San Salvador 303
 direction 101–2, 110–11, 112, 113
 and education (colonial period) 637–8, 641–4
 in West Africa 651–4
 French government's opposition, in West
 Africa (1900–05) 700–1, 703
 French involvement 100–8
 Protestant 101–2, 107, 109–23
 Roman Catholic 100–9
 and trade 115
 missionary stations, as refuges 377
Missionary Travels (Livingstone) 454, 457
 missions
 African self-government 620–1
 granted religious freedom in the Congo (1885)
 283, 286
 reputation 873–4
 see also comity; rulers
Missions Catholiques, Les 288
Missionsförbundet organization
 (Congregationalist), in Congo-Zaire 315,
 962
 Mkunazini (Zanzibar) 526
 Mlalo, Bethel Lutheran mission (Usambara) 545,
 546
Modern Industry and the African (IMC) 791
 Modjadji (Queen of Lovedu) 396
 Modubeng (Lovedu Christian village) 396
 Mombasa (Kenya) 560, 885
 base for Krapf's missions 517
 evangelization 71–2
 Muslim education 653
 trading importance 520
 monarchy
 role in evangelism
 in Angola 63
 in Kongo 51–2, 56–8, 60, 61
 monasteries
 Coptic Church 688–9
 destruction by Muslims in Ethiopia 74
 liturgical arts 629–30
 monasticism
 in Aksum 36–8, 39, 40–1
 in Coptic Church 16, 925–6
 in Egypt
 nineteenth century 127
 origins 12, 13–14–16
 in Ethiopia (twentieth century) 695–6
 Pachomianism 15–16
 Monophysitism 16–17, 31
 Montanism 22
 Montfort Fathers, in Malawi 478–9, 796–7
 Moral Rearmament Movement (MRA) 713
 morality, standards in Uganda and the churches'
 concern for 850–2
 Morambova cult (Lirundu, Barotseland) 464

I210

Moratorium idea 1003, 1025, 1027–9
 Moravians
 at the Cape 66–7
 choirs 356
 in Ghana 47
 Herrnhuters 111–12
 and the Hlubi 354
 influence over founding of Bethelsdorp 335
 insistence on writing of personal biographies 3
 and Khoi-Coloureds 331–3
 and the Mfengu 353
 on the Rand 421
 social background 110
 in South Africa 326, 351, 356
 in Tanzania 1015
 Morija (mission station) (Lesotho) 376, 377
 Morka people (Mali) 703
 Morogoro (Christian village) (Northern Tanzania)
 540, 541, 543
 women's orders 682
 Moshi (Tanzania) 547, 549, 550, 554, 558, 875
 Mossi people (Burkina Faso) 701, 942
 and liturgy 1022
 mothers
 role 680–1
 in African religious conversions 736–7
 Mount Kenya, Krapf's sighting 518
 Mozambique 482–7
 colonial period 816–18
 independence 70
 independence period 984–7
 Methodist churches, and preaching (colonial
 period) 667
 refugees accepted by Malawi 978, 980
 South African Compound Mission 418
 Verona Fathers' missionary involvement 109
 Mpala (mission station) (Lake Tanganyika) 602,
 603
 Mphome (Berlin Lutheran mission farm) 397–8
 Mphome Evangelists' school 447
 Mpondo people (South Africa), evangelization
 345, 351, 354
 Mpondomise people (South Africa),
 evangelization 345
 Mpongwe people (Gabon) 273–7
Mpungilu 314
 Mpwapwa (Tanzania) 554
 Mrera (Malawi) 798
 Muhammadanism *see* Islam
 Mukono (Anglican theological college) (Uganda)
 856, 857
 mulattos, evangelization 208–9
 Mulbas (Kordofan), Verona Fathers' mission
 station 143
mulid (commemoration of saints) 128
 Mulungwishi (Methodist training centre) (Shaba)
 780

SUBJECT INDEX

Murid Brotherhood 646
 Muridiyya (Sufi brotherhood) 655–6
 music 916–17
 church choirs, in Congo 963
 in Malagasy churches 999
 use in healing practices 679
 Yoruba 738
 see also hymns; liturgy
 Muslim Brotherhood 920, 923
 Muslim–Christian relations, in Nigeria
 (independence period) 947–8, 951–4, 955
 Muslim–Christian Relations, Institute for (Togo)
 938
 Muslims
 conquest of Ethiopia 38
 conversion to Christianity under Yohannes IV
 164, 165
 Europe threatened by 42
 North Africa conquered by 28–9
 persecution, in Buganda 567
 relations with Copts (1919–25) 687–8
 rule disputed by Christians in Ethiopia 73–7
 seize power in Buganda (1888) 578–9
 social influence in East Africa (nineteenth
 century) 513–14
 see also Arabs; Islam
 Mutare (Umtali) Roman Catholic diocese
 (Southern Rhodesia) 809–10
 Mutare (Umtali) Methodist training centre
 (Zimbabwe) 780
Mutualité Chrétienne (Kinshasa) 765
 Mwanza (Tanzania) 874, 879
 Mwari cult (Zimbabwe) 93–4, 448–9
 Mwata-Yambo (capital of Lunda) 317
 Mwimbi people (Kenya) 886
My Years of Mission in High-Ethiopia (Massaja)
 162
 Nag Hammadi library 12
 Nairobi (Kenya) 559, 848, 885–6, 1001
 missions (post-Mau Mau) 900
 and railways 891
 Nakroful (Gold Coast) (Nkrumah's birthplace)
 945
 Nama people (Namibia) 339–40, 441, 842, 843
 Namaqualand, evangelization 339–40
 Namibia (South Africa) 339–41, 841–3, 996–8
 Holy Ghost Fathers' mission 319
 Oblate's mission 382
 Namugongo (Buganda) 576–7
 Nanaam cult (Fante territorial cult) 204–5
 Nande people (Zaire) 966
 Nandi people (Kenya) 558
 Nassick Boys (Bombay Christians) 458
 Natal (South Africa) 362
 American Board of Commissioners for Foreign
 Missions, involvement 363–4

SUBJECT INDEX

1211

- Anglican bishopric 356
 concentration of missions 402
 economy 364
 Hermannsburg Lutherans 326
 indigenization 373
kolwa constitutional rights 401
 land ownership promoted by Lutherans 367
 Oblates' mission to 106, 107
 Wesleyan Methodists' missions 368–70
see also Zululand
- Natal Native Commission 363
- National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) 639
- National Christian Council of Kenya (NCCCK) 900, 1004
- National Congress of British West Africa (NCBWA) 718
- National Council of Sierra Leone 708
- National Front for the Liberation of Angola 972, 973
- National Holiness Association, in Kenya 891
- National Initiative for Reconciliation (Rustenburg, South Africa) 991–2
- National Resistance Movement (NRM) (Uganda) 1007
- National Union for the Total Independence of Angola (UNITA) 972, 973
- nationalism
 and Islam 654
 political parties, in Southern Rhodesia 801–2
- Native Authorities (Ghana) 727–8
- Native Authority System, and education 637
- Native Baptist Church (Baptist Cameroonian Church) 264, 751–2
- Native Baptist Church (Lagos) 232, 233
- Native Laws Amendments Act (1957) (South Africa) 821
- Native Passes Consolidation Ordinance (1913) 453
- Native Pastorate Church (Sierra Leone) 189
- Native Representative Council (South Africa) 818
- Natives Land Act (1913) 373, 374, 401, 403, 421, 830
- Naught for Your Comfort* (Huddleston) 827
- Nazareth Church (Independent church, South Africa) 840, 916
- Ndabeni Location (Mfengu settlement) (Cape Town) 353
- Ndala (Sumbwa chiefdom, Lake Victoria), evangelization 601
- Ndebele people (South Africa)
 Free Church of Scotland mission 453
 LMS evangelization 430–1
 Robert Moffat's relations with 456
- Ndebele rebellion (1896) 448–9
- Ndembu people (Zambia) 793
- N'Dogo-Gola people, Verona Fathers evangelize 148
- Ndola (Zambia) 786, 787, 789
- Ndonga people (Angola) 443
- Ndongo, kingdom (Angola) 62, 63
- Ndunge Bible school (Cameroon) 752
- Ndzon-Melem Mass (Yaoundé) 1022–3
- Negemte Conference (Wellega, Eritrea, 1907) 168
- Negro education 638, 639
- Nestorianism 16
- Netherlands Missionary Society 335
- New Wafd Party (Egypt) 922
- New Zionists, in South Africa 996
- Newala district (Tanzania), UMCA missions 531–2
- Ngabozi (Senegambia) 177, 178
- Ngi* 269
- Ngiri River (Zaire) 771–2
- Ngonde people (Malawi) 476
- Ngoni peoples (Tanzania) 868–9
 Benedictine mission 534–5
 evangelization 472, 473–5, 478–9
 incursions into Sumbwa chiefdoms 599
mfecane into Malawi 467–8, 471, 476
rugaruga invade East Africa (nineteenth century) 513
 settlement in Southern Tanzania 536–7
- Ngumba people (Cameroon) 753–4
ngunza 309
- Ngwaketse people, LMS mission 432
- Ngwato people (South Africa)
 evangelization 438–40
 Hermannsburg Lutherans' mission 437
 LMS's mission 432, 433
- Niger, independence period 941, 943
- Niger Expedition (1841–2) 85, 207, 224–5
- Niger River, importance for mission 248, 251, 455
- Nigeria
 alcohol trade 99
 colonial period 729–49
 Eastern
 colonial period 740–3
 evangelization 237–59
 Scottish missions 118
 slave trade 237–8
 evangelization
 from Freetown 191
 from Sierra Leone 224
 independence period 947–56
 Islamic influence 646, 647–8, 650–1
 Lyon Mission's involvement 223
 medical services (colonial period) 676
- Middle Belt
 colonial period 744–9
 evangelization 255, 257–9
 indigenous religions' resistance to Islam 254
- Northern
 evangelization 253–7

1212

SUBJECT INDEX

- Nigeria (*cont.*)
 Protectorate 255–6
 return of liberated Africans 186–7
 Western
 colonial period 729–40
 evangelization 225–37
 attitudes to African Christians 416
 Nigerian Democratic Party 732
 Nigerian Union of Teachers (NUT) 742
 Nile Delta, Jewish Diaspora 8–9
 Nile River
 importance in Sudan 136, 141
 missionary importance 34, 455
 source 458
sudd navigated 108
 Nilotic peoples, and Bantu peoples, in Uganda 1007
 Nine Saints, foundation of monasticism in Aksum 36–8
 N’Kamba (Shaba) (centre of Kimbangu movement) 780, 782, 783
nkisi (Kongolese sacred objects) 51
 Nkoma (Malawi) 798
 Nobatia (Nubia) 31, 32, 33, 34
 Non-Aligned Movement 1035
 North Africa
 church history and literature about 7–8
 Maghreb, missionary policies, in nineteenth century 132–5
 as Rome’s granary 10
see also Algeria; Maghreb; Tunisia
 North African Church
 collapse 28–30
 Donatism 25–8
 and evangelism 29
 language and its importance 21–2, 25–6, 28–9
 origins 21–2
 persecution 21, 23, 26, 27
 North African Mission (Protestant), in Algeria (post-independence) 919
 north–south syndrome
 in Burkina Faso 942
 in Cameroon 957–8
 in Chad 965
 in Congo 960
 in Senegal 933
 in Togo 937–8
 in Uganda 1006–7
 in West Africa 932
 Northern Rhodesia *see* Zambia
 Northern Rhodesian African Congress 794
 Northern Territories Protectorate (Ghana) 715
 Norway
 mission involvement 118
 mission to the Zulus 364–6
 ‘Nossa Senhora do Livramento’ (Portuguese fort) (Dahomey) 47
 Nosy-Bé
 base for evangelization of Madagascar 491
 CSSp mission 495
 Notre Dame of the Exiles (Nyegezi) (Roman Catholic refugee centre) (Lake Victoria) 578
 Nova Scotia, as gathering place for returnees to Sierra Leone 179, 180, 181
 Nuba Hills (Sudan), Verona Fathers’ mission 142–3
 Nuba mountains (Sudan), missionary societies’ involvement (twentieth century) 692–3
 Nubia
 Christianity as court religion 32, 34
 church history and literature about 7–8
 church’s disintegration 34
 evangelization 30–1
 indigenous ethnic nature of episcopacy 33
Nubia, Corridor to Africa (Adams) 34
 Nubian Church 30–4
 archaeological discoveries 30
 Nuer people 92, 136, 148
 nuncios 630
 Nupe people (Nigeria), evangelization 257–8
 Nyakusa people (Southern Tanzania), Berlin and Moravian missions 535–40
 Nyamwezi people, domination of trade routes in Tanzania 520
 Nyanza (Kenya) 893–5
 colonial period 890–7
 relations between rulers and missions 892
 Nyasoso Theological College (Cameroon) 959
 Nyau masked dance society (Malawi) 468, 469
 Nyegezi (Notre Dame of the Exiles) (Roman Catholic refugee centre) (Lake Victoria) 578
 Nyoro people (Bunyoro) 588
 Oblates of Mary Immaculate 101, 106, 107
 evangelization in South Africa 421–2
 in Lesotho 380, 381–2
 mission along Okavango River (Amboland) 444
 mission to the Zulus 372–3
 in South Africa (post-1919) 829, 831
see also Roman Catholic Church
 Obosi (Nigeria) 248
 Ode-Itsekiri (Western Nigeria) 238
 Ogbomosho (Nigeria), funeral disputes 233
 Ogboni 734–5
Ogbuju Ode Ninu Igbo Irunmale (The forest of a thousand dreams) (Fagunwa) 737
 Odogwe River, social effects of alcohol in its communities 98–9
 Ohlange college (South Africa) 823
 Oke-Are (Roman Catholic seminary) (Ibadan) 735–6

- Okrika (Eastern Nigeria) 237, 247–8
okusanika 91
 Omani Arabs, settle in Zanzibar 72
 Ombandju (Namibia), as refugee factor 841–2
 Ombandju people (Namibia) 442
 Ombulantu people (Namibia) 442, 841–2
 Omdurman (Sudan)
 battle (1898) 646
 British evangelistic policies 146–7
 twentieth century 692, 693
On the Unity of the Church (Cyprian) 23
 Onitsha (Nigeria) 741
 Onitsha Market Literature 743–4
 and evangelization of the Igbo 242–3, 248–9,
 250, 251
 Oorlams people (South Africa), evangelization 330
 Open Brethren
 in Algeria (post-independence) 919
 Kalene Hill Mission 793–4
 Operation Moses 929
 Opobo (Benin) 247
 Orange Free State (South Africa) 329
 DRC: racial discrimination 799
 see also South Africa
 Orange River (South Africa), missionary base for
 William Anderson 337
 Order of Ethiopia 425
 Order of the Holy Paraclete (Anglican), in Asante
 724
 Ordinance 50 (1828) 334
 Örebro mission (Swedish Baptists), in Central
 African Republic 965
 Oromo people (Ethiopia) 694, 697
 Organization of African Independent Churches
 1033
 Organization of African Unity (OAU) 927
 Commission of Ten: refugee problem 909
 Organization of the Islamic Conference (OIC)
 964
Orient and Occident (periodical) 131
 Oriental Orthodox Addis Ababa Conference
 (1965) 928
 Origenism, influence on St Antony 14
 Oromo (Galla) people
 episcopal reform, under Yohannes IV 164
 invade Ethiopia 75, 77–8
 Krapf's mission 155–6, 517
 Krapf's opinion of, as agents for mission 456
 Massaja's mission 161–2
 music 917
 Swedish missions 166–8
 orphans 89
 Orthodox Church
 in Kenya 636
 in Uganda 635–6, 1008
 Orthodox Church (Ethiopia), supposed links with
 First Ethiopian Church (Zimbabwe) 813
 Oruano Church (Namibia) 843, 998
 Otjimbingwe (Namibia), trading station 340
 Ottoman Turks
 conquest of Alodia 34
 and Coptic Church 21
 decline of empire 124
 Ouagadougou (Roman Catholic diocese) (Burkina
 Faso) 701, 942
 Oualo peoples (West Africa), and French trade
 169
 'Our God is Impregnable' (Yaruba hymn)
 (Ransome-Kuti) 738
 Our Lady of Peace (women's Diocesan
 Congregation, Ivory Coast) 937
Our Way to the Father (Siena) (teaching manual)
 811–12
Outside the camp (Kistnaer) 420
 Ovambo-Kavango diocese (Lutheran Church)
 (Namibia) 996–7
 Ovambo people (Namibia) 341, 841–2
 Overtoun Institution (Livingstonia settlement)
 472, 473, 480, 789
 Ovimbundu peoples (Angola) 320, 321–2, 454
 Owerri (Eastern Nigeria) 251–3
 Oyo peoples (Nigeria) 729
 Pachomianism 15–16
 Pachora (government farm, Nasik, Bombay)
 552–3
 Padhola people (Mali), concepts of God 92
Padroado 44, 52, 69, 277
 in Angola 318
 applied to Mozambique (colonial period) 817
 paganism
 Coptic Church assimilates temples 18
 decay in North Africa 21
 sites converted to Christian use, in Nubia 31
 Pakot people (Kenya) 1002
 Palace Church (Madagascar) 498–9
 Palapye (Ngwato capital) 438
 Pallotines
 in Cameroon 755
 and catechumenate in Yaoundé (colonial
 period) 663
 mission to Cameroon 265, 270, 271–3
 in South Africa (post-1919) 829
 palm oil industry, effects on mission in Vanga
 district (Zaire) 778–9
 Pan-African conference (Manchester, 1945) 902
 Pan-African movement 619
Pâques Africaines (Ladurie) 682
 Paraguay Reductions 297, 450, 1066n9
 'Paraphrases of the Scriptures' (Morrison) 313
 Pare people (Tanzania) 551, 866
 Paris Evangelical Mission 90–1
 in Barotseland 459–60
 in Cameroon 751, 755, 959

- Paris Evangelical Mission (*cont.*)
 entertains African volunteers in Paris during
 First World War 613
 in Gabon 964
 inspects Coillard's mission to the Lozi (Zambia)
 789
 in Madagascar 499, 506, 843–4, 999
 helps LMS 506
 in Senegambia 178–9
 and the Sotho 326, 342–3, 375–7, 379, 382–3
 in Togo 705
 parishes, organization (*Dibundu*) (Congo) 961
 Parti Démocratique Gabonais (PDG) 964
 passes, women's resistance to 411–12
 Pastoral Institute (Roman Catholic) 1001
 patriarchs (Coptic Church) (twentieth century) 689
 PDG (Parti Démocratique Gabonais) 964
Peace (steamship) 305, 306, 763
Peau noire, masque blancs (Fanon) 904
 Peddie (South Africa), Mfengus settle 353
 Pedi people (South Africa)
 effects of *mfecane* 427–8
 evangelization 383–91
 indigenization 383–6, 390–1
 social traditions: Merensky's attitude 386–7
 Penhalonga (Zimbabwe) 804
 Pentecost on the Congo 309–10, 316
 Pentecostals
 and Hutu refugees in Tanzania 911–12
 in South Africa 833–4, 995
 in Southern Rhodesia 809
 Swedish
 in Rwanda-Burundi (colonial period) 863
 in Tanzania 878
 in Tanzania 1015
 Peramiho (Tanzania) 868–9, 877–8
 Maji Maji rebellion 534–5
 management in Second World War 617
 persecutions
 of Lovedu Christians 389, 396
 in North Africa 21, 23, 26, 27
 Pedi converts establish Botshabelo 389–90
 Phelps Stokes Commissions 609, 638
 Philippolis (South Africa) 337, 338
 photography, use by missionaries 459
 Pierist Fathers (Roman Catholic), in Senegal
 (independence period) 934
 Pietermaritzburg (South Africa), and Early
 Migrant Labourers 392–3
 piety
 among Abeokutans 229
 popular: role in evangelization of Soyo 56,
 59–61
Pilgrim's Progress, The (Bunyan) 400, 845
 use in missions to Madagascar 489, 490, 492,
 500, 506
 Pilkington Revival 581–2
 Pinda (Congo) 289
Pioneer (steamship) 306
 Pioneer Column (1890) 452
 invades Mashonaland 448
 Piring (South Africa) 428
Pius X (steamship) 293, 305, 306
 Plan for the Regeneration of Africa (Comboni)
 108–9
Platzordnung (local mission by-laws), enforcement
 among the Nyakusa 538
 ploughs
 introduction 358, 680
 into South Africa 363
 Plymouth Brethren, missions to Shaba 316
 Pniel (South Africa), evangelization 404
 Pointe Noire (Congo) 758, 759, 961, 962
 political parties in the Cape, African support for
 400
 polygamy 720
 arguments for Christian acceptance 634
 Bachmann's attitude 539
 Baptist approach 307
 churches' attitude
 and effects on mission 438
 in Uganda (colonial period) 852
 Colenso's views 372
 as impediment to full church membership in
 Roman Catholic Church, in Northern
 Uganda 860
 Islamic and Christian attitudes, in Buganda
 570–2
 Livingstone's attitude 432, 436
 Matola I denied baptism 532
 among the Pedi: Merensky's attitude 387
 among the Sotho 378, 380
 stumbling block to evangelization 239, 243, 244
 Wesleyan Methodists oppose at Epworth 454
 see also marriages
Polyglotta Africana (Koelle) 185–6
 Pondoland, concentration of missions 402
Poor Christ of Bamba, The (Beti) 664
 Popular Movement for the Liberation of Angola
 (MPLA) 972, 973
 population movements
 in First World War 611–12
 involvement in evangelization 95, 96
 as representation of evangelization in
 nineteenth century 82–3
 in Second World War 615–16
 Port Elizabeth (South Africa) 385, 821
 and Early Migrant Labourers 392–3, 393, 396
 Mfengu employment 353
 portage system (Congo) 285
 Portugal
 administration in Angola 784
 colonization
 of Angola 317–19

- of Kongo 49–53
 - of West Africa 277
 - establishes sea route to India 49
 - growth of empire 42, 44–7
 - influence on French mission in Landana 288
 - invited into Ethiopia to counter Muslims 75–7
 - links with Eastern Nigeria (pre-1800) 238
 - and Mozambiquan independence 984
 - Salazar revolution and effects on Mozambique 816–17
 - settlement of East African coast 67–73
 - slave trade 42, 44, 46, 48
 - in Angola 62–4
 - in Mozambique 482
 - Portuguese Africa* (Duffy) 454
 - Portuguese Order of Christ, evangelization of Ghana 46
 - Portuguese Secret Police in Mozambique (PIDE-DGS) 984, 985
 - Portuguese Town (Lagos) 236
 - Pour un nationalisme Chrétien* (Zoa) 958
 - poverty 912–14
 - prayer 94
 - Preacher's Help* (periodical issued by Lovedale Bible School) 669
 - preaching
 - colonial period 665–73
 - and women on the Rand 410–11
 - prediction, and conversion 226
 - predikants* 66, 67
 - Prempeh College (Kumasi, Asante) 722
 - Presbyterian Church, in Cameroon 959
 - Presbyterian Church of Central Africa 799
 - Presbyterian Church of the Gold Coast 718–19
 - Presbyterian Church (Kenya), and Moratorium idea 1027
 - Presbyterian Church (Swiss), in Mozambique 984, 985
 - Presbyterian churches
 - catechists 659
 - in Northern Sudan (twentieth century) 691, 692
 - Presbyterian Mission (Kenya) 883
 - Presbyterians
 - American
 - in Cameroon 262–3
 - in Upper Egypt (twentieth century) 691
 - in Asante (Ghana) (colonial period) 722–3
 - in Eastern Nigeria 742–3
 - in Ghana (colonial period) 715, 718–19
 - in Kenya 1003
 - clitoridectomy issue 888–9
 - Luba (southern Kasai): preaching aids 669
 - mission to the Mfengu 353
 - in Nairobi 886
 - in Transkei 825
 - Présence Africaine* (cultural review) 1023, 1024, 1025
 - Prester John 49, 68
 - Portuguese search for 71
 - seen in person of Libne Dingil 75
 - Pretoria (South Africa)
 - economic links with Malawi 978
 - Roman Catholic archbishopric 829
 - priests *see* clergy
 - Primitive Methodists
 - and the Lozi people 460, 466–7
 - women, and preaching 410–11
 - in Zambia 788
 - see also* Methodists
 - Principe (island) (West Africa) 275
 - printing and publishing
 - and Coptic Church 129, 130, 131
 - LMS introduces into Madagascar 489–90
 - Mackay establishes in Buganda 570, 572, 575
 - in Nigeria 743–4
 - introduction 743
 - Muslim involvement, in Abeokuta 651
 - see also* industries
 - Private Hospitals Association of Malawi (PHAM) 980
 - Privy Council, rules in favour of Colenso's appeal against excommunication 371–2
 - Programme to Combat Racism* (WCC) 908
 - Progress Party, African newspapers' support for 400
 - Propaganda Fidei (Propagation of the Faith) (Roman Catholic fund-raising organization for missions) 44, 101
 - attitude to African religions 58–9
 - and Capuchin mission to Kongo 53
 - Congo made a prefecture 288
 - encourages Libermann's missionary strategy 173
 - establishes Apostolic Prefecture of Zanzibar 524
 - evangelization of Madagascar 73
 - missionary policies
 - twentieth century 626, 628–9, 631
 - policy towards South Africa 828–9
 - preference for White Fathers' mission in West Africa 700
 - Sudanese policy in nineteenth century 137, 139, 142
 - Swiss Bethlehem Fathers sent to Southern Rhodesia 810
 - Vicariate to the Galla 161
- prophecy, role in conversion of the Sotho 377
- prophet churches, and medical practices 678–9
- prophet movements
 - Kimbangu 780–3
 - 'ngunzist' (Protestant) 759, 761
 - in Zaïre 768, 770
- prophets, role among Kenyan peoples 557–8

- Protestant churches
 catechists (colonial period) 659–61
 and ecumenical movement 1025–9
 in Ethiopia 166–8
 in Madagascar 998–9
 in Malawi 797–9
 medical services (colonial period) 675
 in Mozambique 817, 984–6
 preaching (colonial period) 665–71
 Protestant Council of Congo 967
 Protestant West Central African regional
 conference, 'Abundant Life in Changing
 Africa' (1946) 619
 Protestantism
 in Algeria (post-independence) 919
 in Angola 317, 320–2, 783–5, 971–2
 attempts to counter effects of alcohol trade 99
 in Benin 940
 in Bukoba 596
 in Burundi 968–9
 in Cameroon 959
 colonial period 751–5
 and capitalism 794
 and catechization 90
 in Central African Republic 965
 in Chad 965
 in Congo 302–14, 962–3
 in Congo-Brazzaville 759, 760–2
 and Congo Scandal 285–6
 divisiveness hinders missionary activity 6
 and education, in Zaïre (colonial period) 776
 experience of Indirect Rule 608
 in Gabon 964
 in Ghana
 independence period 944
 Northern 728–9
 government in the churches 624, 625–6, 635–6
 in Guinea (independence period) 935
 influence in the Congo feared by Catholics
 (1876) 283, 291
 Irish missionary involvement 107
 in Lesotho 375–7, 379, 382–3
 in Madagascar
 under French occupation 502–9
 post-Second World War 843–4
 in Mali 942
 missionary policies 308, 632–5
 contrasted with those of Roman Catholics
 548
 missionary societies 101–2, 107, 109–23
 missions in South Africa in comparison to other
 African countries 402
 in Nigeria 949–50, 951, 952
 Eastern 740, 741
 Middle Belt 744–8
 in Northern Uganda (colonial period) 859,
 860–1
 numbers in Africa (nineteenth century) 84
 in Rwanda 598–9, 969
 in Rwanda-Burundi (colonial period) 863
 in Senegal (independence period) 935
 in Senegambia 178–9
 in Sierra Leone 179–81
 in Togo 705, 939
 in Zaïre 314–17, 966, 967–8
 colonial period 768, 769, 771–2, 777–83
 Providential Design 120–2
 Psalter, use in Ethiopian education (twentieth
 century) 696
 publishing *see* printing and publishing
 Pugu (Tanzania), Benedictines use as mission
 centre 529
 Punic language, importance in North African
 Church 25
 Purgatory 73
 puritanical attitudes, as restriction on mission
 241
 Qadiriyya (Sufi brotherhood) 655, 656
 Qallabat, battle (1880) 165
 Qêrilos 37
Qibat formula 79
 Quakers
 in Kenya (colonial period) 891
 in Madagascar 499, 500, 506, 999
 post-Second World War 843–4
 and the Tiriki people (Kenya) 893
 Quarterly Plans, use by Wesleyan Methodists on
 the Rand 406
Quest for therapy in Lower Zaïre, The (Janzen)
 782
Qur'an 19
 Rabai (mission station) (Mombasa) 553, 554, 556
 race relations, in South Africa (early twentieth
 century) 818–23
 Race Relations Institute (South Africa) 818
 racial discrimination
 and the churches 670, 908–9
 in DRC in Malawi 799
 and growth of Independent churches 1038
 in Zambian churches 787, 792
 in Zimbabwe 800
 railways
 in the Congo 287
 and mission
 in Angola 320, 973
 in the Congo 298, 758
 in Ghana 721, 723
 in Kenya 556, 559, 560, 865, 886, 891, 894
 in Nigeria 255, 732, 747
 in Tanzania 521, 528–9
 in Zaïre 313, 763
 in West Africa 700

SUBJECT INDEX

1217

- rain-making 363, 463
 importance for mission, among the Ngoni (Malawi) 474
 influence on reactions to mission (in Malawi) 469
 missionaries' reputations as rain-makers 355, 517
 missionary involvement, in Northern Ghana 727
see also mission
- Rakote *see* Alexandria
- Ramabanta Mission (Lesotho) 831
- Ramananjana* possession cult (Madagascar) 497
- Rand (South Africa)
 Anglican Church 412–16
 Congregationalists work 416–17
 Dutch Reformed Church 417
 Ethiopian movement 835
 Full Gospel Church of God evangelizes 404–5
 importance for mission 403
 Lutherans evangelize 419–21
 mining industry: effects on the churches 399, 403, 416
 missionary outreach 418
 Moravians 421
 racial conditions
 pre-1948 819–20
 post-1948 821–3
 urbanization and its effects on mission (twentieth century) 609
 Wesleyan Methodists, evangelization 405–8
see also South Africa
- Rawson Methodist Church 184
- Readers, role in mission, in Buganda 572–4
- 'Reconciliation is still Possible' (Roman Catholic report on Matabeleland) 983
- Red Cross, and Biafran war 953
- Red Sea, missionary importance 35, 36
- Red Shawls' rebellion (Madagascar) 504
- Redemptorists
 in Congo 298
 in Niger 943
see also Roman Catholic Church
- Reformed Ogoni Fraternity (ROF) 735
- refugee factor 82, 311
 among Asians, and Pentecostalism 834
 in conversion, in Buganda 575, 578–9
 in Ethiopia (1930s) 694–5
 fugitive slaves, at Fuladoyo (Kenya) 555–6
 among the Kwena 436
 among the Lomwe people (Malawi) 796–7
 in Madagascar 492, 494
 in Malawi 471, 476–7, 479
 among the Mfengu 352, 354
 and mission stations in Zambia 793
 in Mozambique 483
 in Namibia 841
 in the Rungwe area 539
- refugees 909–10
 importance for mission 311, 368, 370
 Malawi accepts from Mozambique 978, 980
 movements in Southern Africa 323, 325–6
 problems created by
 in Mozambique 487
 in Tanzania 1011
 in Zambia 975
- Regent (Sierra Leone) 182, 183
- regionalism
 and evangelization 84–5
 syndrome 904
- regions: church history in nineteenth century 4–5
- reliable families 332
- religion, nature 91
- religions
 African 91–6
 in Benin 939
 European attitudes to 58–9
 in Nigeria 729
 resistance to Islam 254
 Christianity and African religions 244
 Diola beliefs (Senegal) 934
 in Ghana 204–5, 217
 in Zimbabwe 808–9
 folk: resurgence in Uganda 858
 Roman Catholic rites and African rites 811–12
see also cults
- religious disputes, between Anglicans and Roman Catholics in Lesotho 380–2
- religious freedom, granted to missions in the Congo (1885) 283, 286
- RENAMO/MNR (political organization in Mozambique) 987
- Rennes (diocese, Brittany), missionary enterprises 101
- Rerum Ecclesiae* (Pius XI) 626–7, 629, 681
- reserves 362–3
 in Southern Rhodesia 807–8
- 'Return of the Exiles and the West African Church' (Blyden) 231
- returnees 181–2, 184–5, 187
Amaro 223, 227, 237
 in Baptist missions 117
 in Benin (independence period) 940
 in Cameroon 262
 in Dahomey 221
 establishment of Freretown 552–4
 in Ethiopia after Italian invasion (1941) 615
 Kobre people, in Togo 705
 in Lagos 236, 237
 and liberated Africans 179–82, 184–5, 187
 Lyon Mission's involvement 223
 in Masasi (Tanzania) 531
 in Nigeria 186–7

- returnees (*cont.*)
 role in evangelization, in Northern Uganda 859
 settle in Liberia 195
see also Saro (returnees); slaves
- Réunion (Indian Ocean)
 as base for evangelization
 of East Africa 493
 of Madagascar 488, 491, 493
 evangelistic importance 521–2
 French occupy 73
- Revendeuses (women resellers of Lome) 938–9
- Revival (Kilombo) choir (Congo) 963
- revivalism
 Anglican Church, in Uganda 1010
 in Buganda: Pilkington Revival 581–2
 in Kenya 1004–5
 in Madagascar 844
 among the Ngoni (Malawi) 475–6
 and preaching 670
 in Tanzania 872–3
 theological attitudes, in Uganda 857
 in Zambian Copperbelt: Lenshina movement
 790, 1085n10
- Revue du Clergé Africain*, and preaching (colonial
 period) 672
- Rhenish Mission
 among the Ambo 442
 in Namibia 843, 998
- Rhenish Society, in Namaqualand 340–1
- Rhodesia *see* Zimbabwe
- Rhodesian Bantu Voters Association 801
- Rhodesian Front 800
- Rhodesian Native Association 801–2
- Rhodesian Native Labour Bureau 802
- Ribe mission (Kenya) 555, 556
- Ricatla (mission station, Mozambique) 484
- Rietfontain (South Africa) 337
- Rio Grande, Portuguese settlement 45–6
- ritual murders (Abomey) 222
- river steamers, in the Congo 287
- river systems
 importance for mission 21, 29, 248, 251, 305, 455
 in Zaïre 762–3, 771–2, 773
- Rivergate Church (Nubia) 31
- road systems
 effects on mission, in Cameroon 271
 importance for mission 251, 253
- Roha (Lalibela) (city) (Aksum), church
 architecture 36, 38
- Rolong Tswana people (South Africa), Wesleyan
 Methodists' evangelization 411
- Roma (Oblate mission in Lesotho) 380
- Roma (Roman Catholic university college,
 Maseru, Lesotho) 831
- Roman Catholic Church
 activities restricted to Budda (Buganda) 582,
 585–7
- in Algeria (post-independence) 919
 in Amboland 443–4
 in Angola 318–20, 321
 colonial period 783
 in Asante (Ghana) (colonial period) 723–4
 and Asian community, in South Africa 834
 association with French colonization of West
 Africa 169–78
 attitudes to modern missions 84
 in Bembaland 605–6
 in Benin (independence period) 940–1
 and the Bible 1029–30
 in Burkina Faso 942
 in Burundi 968–9
 in Cameroon 755–7, 958–9
 Second World War 618
 catechists (colonial period) 661–3
 and catechization 90–1
 in Central African Republic 965
 in Chad 965
 children's importance for evangelization
 recognized 89
 church government 624, 625
 in Congo 4, 280, 287–302, 305, 306, 960–2, 963
 in Congo-Brazzaville 758–60
 and ecumenism 1018–25
 educational policies 641–2
 in Egypt (twentieth century) 690
 in Ethiopia
 nineteenth century 157–9, 161–2, 165
 twentieth century 698–9
 experience of Indirect Rule 608
 fear of Protestant influence in the Congo (1876)
 283, 291
 in Gabon 275–7, 964
 in Ghana
 colonial period 715, 719–21
 independence period 943–6
 Northern Ghana 726–8
 in Guinea (independence period) 935–6
 and Harrist movement 200
 in Ibadan 735–6
 and the Igbo 248–52
 in the Ivory Coast
 independence period 936–7
 twentieth century 703
 in Kenya 1001–2, 1002–3
 expansion after Mau Mau 900
 knowledge of Congo Scandal 285, 286
 in Lesotho 380–3
 in Liberia 275
 links with Eastern Nigeria (pre-1800) 238
 in Lubumbashi 768
 in Madagascar 488, 501–2, 509, 844–5
 in Malawi 796–7, 980
 in Mali 941–2
 in Mauritius 494–5

- missionary archives 6
 missionary policies 308, 626–32
 contrasted with those of Protestants 548
 and Moratorium idea 1029
 in Mozambique 482, 817, 984, 986
 in Namibia 996, 998
 in Nigeria
 Eastern 740–2
 independence period 947–8, 949, 951–3,
 955–6
 medical missions 676
 in Nyanza 892, 896
 Portuguese returnees establish in Lagos 236
 and preaching (colonial period) 671–2
 and Protestant missions, in East-Central Africa
 562
 and Protestantism 5
 responsibility for education in Zaïre (colonial
 period) 638
 in Rwanda 969–70
 in Rwanda-Burundi (colonial period) 861–3
 in Senegal (independence period) 934
 in South Africa 326, 330, 421–3, 828–31,
 992–3
 in Southern Rhodesia 803–4, 809–12
 in Sudan, twentieth century 691
 in Tanzania 522, 524, 526–9, 534–5, 1013–14,
 1016
 colonial period 865–6, 874–8
 medical services (colonial period) 675
 and the Tiv 749
 in Togo 705, 939
 in Tunisia (post-independence) 920
 in Uganda 1007, 1008–9, 1011
 colonial period 850–2, 852–3, 858
 Northern 859, 860
 in West Africa (early 1900s) 700–1
 in Zaïre 965–7
 colonial period 768–9, 770–7
 in Zambia 788, 795, 975–7, 978
 in 1890s 450–1
 cooperates with United Church of Zambia
 975
 in Zimbabwe 981, 982, 983
 in 1890s 450–1
 and the Zulus 372–3
see also Capuchins; Cistercians; Comboni
 Fathers; Comboni Sisters; Consolata
 Fathers; Franciscans; Lazarists; Legio
 Mariae (Legion of Mary); Lyon Fathers;
 Mill Hill Fathers; Oblates of Mary
 Immaculate; Redemptorists; Spiritans;
 Verona Fathers; White Fathers; White
 Sisters
- Rome
 becomes centre for Roman Catholic Church's
 missionary policies 628, 629
- control of North Africa 21
 exploitation of Egypt 10–11
 Rosary Guild (Anglican) (Asante) 725
 Rosettenville (Johannesburg) (Community of the
 Resurrection centre) 415, 826
 Royal Geographical Society (London) 305
 Royal Niger Company (United African
 Company) 249, 252
 rubber trade in the Congo 284–5
 rulers
 attitudes to
 Christianity, and effects on mission, in
 Lesotho 374–6, 378–80
 conversion, among the Tswana 420–1
 mission
 in Buganda 564–6, 567–8
 in Bukoba kingdoms 594–5
 among the Ngwato 438–40
 among the Nyanza people 892
 in Rwanda 597, 598–9
 among the Tswana 428–31, 433–4, 435–6
 among the Zigua-Kwere 542
 missionaries, in South Africa 326
 authority challenged by Sabbath observance, in
 Northern Ghana 727–8
 baptism and its significance, in Madagascar 492,
 496–7
 and Christianization 85–7
 and church government (Tanzania) 881
 churches' dependence on, in Madagascar 496–502
 conversion 213–14
 and French colonies (twentieth century) 609
 and Indirect Rule 608
 influence in colonial period 640, 644
 kabaka's political standing reduced in Buganda
 583
 and mission
 in Ankole 590–1
 in Asante 725–6
 in Burundi (colonial period) 863
 in Busoga 592
 in East Africa (colonial period) 847
 in Kenya 557
 in Kongo 51–2, 56–8, 60, 61
 in Lacustrine area 606–7
 in Madagascar 489, 490, 491
 Nyanza people (Kenya) 892
 among the Pedi 386, 388–9
 in Rwanda-Burundi (colonial period) 861
 in Ufipa 604
 as objectives of mission, among Sumbwe
 chiefdoms 600–1
 power, in Tanzania (colonial period) 865
 relations with missionaries, among the Lozi
 460–1, 462–3, 464–5
 role in catechumenate in Budda 587
 see also missions

1220

SUBJECT INDEX

- Rumaisha (Nigeria) 746, 747–8
 Rungwe area (Southern Tanzania), Moravian missions 538–9
 Runyurano fellowship 804
 Rusanga (Zambi), Seventh Day Adventists 794
 Russian Orthodox Church (Vienna), and Coptic Church 927
 Rwanda 768
 colonial period 861–3
 evangelization 597–9
 independence 969
 women's orders 682
 see also Lacustrines
 Rwanda Heresy *see* East African Revival Movement
 Sabbath observance 341–2, 355–6
 in conflict with rulers' authority, in Northern Ghana 727–8
 among the Lozi 463
 among the Pedi 384
 by Zulu 362
sabon garis (strangers' quarters) 650, 651
 Sacred Childhood (international Catholic programme to care for children in the Third World) 290, 295
 Sacred Heart missionaries, in Zaïre 615
 Sahel (North Africa) (independence period) 941–3
 Sainte Marie (Roman Catholic mission, Libreville) 276
 saints
 commemoration in Ethiopian Church 151
 commemoration (*mulid*) 128
 relics, proliferation in Egypt 127
 Sakalava (Madagascar) (slave republic) 495
 Norwegian Lutheran mission 508
 Sakania (Shaba) 768
 Salesians (Roman Catholic), in Sakania (Shaba) 768
 Salisbury (Harare) (Zimbabwe) 796, 800
 Salvation Army
 arrival at Kinshasa (Zaïre), mistaken for Kimbangu movement 782
 in Brazzaville 762
 in Congo 963
 dismisses Mahon for involvement with Büchler's healing ministry 418
 in Kenya 891
 clitoridectomy issue 890
 in Kinshasa 762
 missions to Zimbabwe and Zambia in 1890s 450
 in South Africa 831
 in Southern Rhodesia 808–9
 and the Tiriki people (Kenya) 893
 San Salvador (Angola), evangelization 302–3
 San Salvador (Kongo) 280
 Sanga people (Tanzania) 280–1, 536, 537
 Sangu people (Tanganyika) 866
 Santa Casa da Misericórdia (The Brotherhood of Our Lady, Mother of God, Virgin Mary of Mercy) 64
 São Salvador (Kongo) (episcopal see) 52–3
 São Tomé (bishopric) (Kongo), and the slave trade 52, 54
 Sarakawa miracle (1974) 938
 Saro (returnees)
 escape persecution in Abeokuta 228, 236, 237
 evangelize Lagos 238
 ineffective in Nigerian missions 245
 mission to Cameroon 260
 see also returnees; slaves
 Scandinavia
 Christianization 89
 mission involvement 118–19
 Scheut Fathers 134
 in Kasai area (Congo) 299–302
 in Kinshasa 764–5
 work with children in the Congo 295–6
 in Zaïre
 colonial period 771
 land ownership 769
Schism and Renewal in Africa (Barrett) 895
 school colonies (Congo) 296
 schools 358
 in Barotseland 462–3, 466
 Berlin Mission and Moravian policies, among the Nyakusa 538–40
 boarding 639–40
 bush 638, 639
 growth, in Malawi 478
 see also education
 Scillitan Martyrs (Numidia, AD 180) 21, 622
 Scotland, mission involvement 118
 Scottish Mission, in Ghana (colonial period) 715, 718
 sea coasts, importance for mission 510, 513, 514
 Second World War, effects 610, 615–19
 secularization
 in Buganda 592
 and education (colonial period) 645
 segregation 401, 421, 634
 in churches in South Africa 819, 821
 effects on churches 423
 and Ethiopian movement 836
 partial, at Chishawasha 451
 in Roman Catholic Church 829
 within Wesleyan Methodism, in Zimbabwe 806
 self-government
 within the churches 620–1, 623–5, 626–8
 in Congregationalist Church (Brazzaville) 761–2
 seminaries, training of preachers (colonial period) 667–71

SUBJECT INDEX

1221

- Seminary of the Holy Spirit, mission in Senegambia 174–5
- Sempiternus Rex Christus* (Pius XII) 17
- Senegal (West Africa)
 Capuchin mission 47
 Christian villages 103, 493
 independence period 933–5
- Senegambia
 missions to 169–78
see also Mali (West Africa)
- Seraphim movement, in Congo 963
- Serer people (Senegal) 933, 935
- Serere people (Senegal) 177
- settlers, territorial claims over Xhosa lands 345
- Seventh Day Adventists 891
 in Burundi (colonial period) 863
 in Mozambique 984
 in Zambia 794
- Seventh International Conference of Ethiopian Studies (1982) 3–4
- Shaba 280, 281, 316–17, 768, 774
 colonial period 767–8, 773–4
 urbanization, effects on mission (twentieth century) 609
see also Zaïre
- Shadhiliyya (Sufi brotherhood) 655
- Shamba kingdom (East Africa) 513
- Shambaa people (Usambara, Northern Tanzania) 545–6
- Shambala peoples, involvement in mission, in Rwanda 599
- Sharanpure (Nasik, Bombay) 552
- Sharpeville (South Africa) massacre (1961) 832, 987–8
- Shell Oil Company, impact on monasteries, in Egypt 689
- Sherbro people (Sierra Leone) 706
- Shilluk people (Sudan) 136, 141, 148–9
- ship design, effects on trade 42
- Shona peoples (Zimbabwe)
 evangelization 448
 and Independent churches 812–16
kurova guva ceremony 811
 Mwari cult 93
- Shona rebellion (1896) 448–9
- Shosong (Ngwato capital) 437–8
- Sierra Leone (West Africa)
 church life in Freetown 187–90
 evangelization of Nigeria 224, 225, 229, 230
 Grammar School 710
 Islamic influence 646
 liberated slaves settle 179–83
 missionary societies' involvement 182–6, 190, 191
 twentieth century 706–9
 churches 709–12
 women traders 193–5
- Sierra Leone Church (twentieth century) 709
- Sierra Leone Company 179
- Sierra Leone People's Party 708
- Silo mission (Queenstown, Cape), landownership 421
- Simple Catechism* (Watts) 553
- Sisters of Our Lady Queen of Africa 682
- Sisters of St Louis, involvement in girls' education, in Asante 723
- Sisters of St Mary of Gabon 964
- Sisters of the Holy Child Jesus, in Nigeria, medical services 676
- Sisters of the Holy Name (Community of the Resurrection) 804
- Sisters of the Holy Rosary, in Nigeria, medical services 676
- Sisters of the Immaculate Conception, members' health 178
- Sisters of the Lady of Good Advice (Roman Catholic Order), in Uganda 1009
- Sisters of the Resurrection 804
- Six Monthly Meeting 498, 499, 506
 as possible basis for a united Protestant Church in Madagascar 843
- Sixas 663–4
- Sixth International Conference for Nubian Studies (1986) 4
- Sketis (Upper Egypt), monasticism 14
- slave trade 215
 abolition 87, 202, 210, 224
 by Britain 181–2
 in the Cape 334
 Comboni supports 109
 in Congo 282, 284–5, 286
 Lavigerie supports 105–6
 in Madagascar (1896) 503, 508
 in Mauritius 494–5
 in Northern Nigeria 256–7
 in Réunion 493
 and social effects 97–8
 among the Sumbwa chiefdoms 599
 in Angola 317, 318
- Arab
 in Africa 458
 over Indian Ocean 552, 554
- Baptist approaches to 307
- Cape of Good Hope 65–6
 in the Congo 281
 in East Africa (nineteenth century) 513–16
 in Eastern Nigeria 237–8
 and Efik social structures 239–40
 in Ghana 46
 in Kilwa (East Africa) 458
 in Kongo 52–3, 54
 Livingstone's interest in 431–2, 458
 in Madagascar 495–6
 and mission, in East Africa 556

- slave trade (*cont.*)
 missionaries' families involvement 119
 missionaries' personal experience 119, 120
 Portuguese involvement 42, 44, 46, 48
 in Angola 62–4
 in Mozambique 482
 South East Africa 69–70
 in Sudan 140, 141
 in Tanzania 520–1, 523–4
 Truffet condemns 176
 in Zanzibar 523–4, 526
see also trades
- Slave Trade Act (1807) 181
- slaves
 as converts, in Buganda 565
 evangelization, in Ghana 209
 freed
 and missions in Lamurde 746
 return to roots in West Africa 83, 85
 fugitive: settle at Fuladoyo (Kenya) 555
 involvement in evangelization 87–8
 liberated: settle in West Africa 179–83
 with Lozi population 459–60
 of the mission 56, 61
 ransomed
 as converts, in Ufipa 605
 by White Fathers, in Lake Tanganyika area 602
 redemption, among the Yoruba peoples 234, 235–6
see also returnees; Saro (returnees)
- Small Catechism (Luther), use in Soatanana
 Pietistic revival (Madagascar) 504
- smallpox epidemics, spread along trade routes
 (East Africa) 516
- Soatanana Pietistic revival (Madagascar) 504
- Soba (Nubia) 33–4
- social categories, involvement in evangelization 85–9
- social conditions, Christian concerns with 307–8
- Social Darwinism
 and CMS's attitude to episcopal indigenization 245–6
 effects on Blantyre (Malawi) 477
 and European attitudes to church leadership 230–1
 and missionaries' attitudes in Buganda 584–5
 and relationship between missionaries and returnees in Freretown 554
- social standing, within congregations 866–9
- social structures, threatened by Christian missions' attitude to slavery 239–41
- socially marginalized groups, involvement in evangelization 85, 88
- Societas Verbi Divini *see* Society of the Divine Word
- Société de Notre Dame d'Afrique *see* White Fathers
- Society of African Missions *see* Lyon Fathers
- Society of the Divine Word (SVD) 220, 482
 involvement in Ghana 720
- Society for the Extinction of the Slave Trade and for the Civilization of Africa 431
- Society of Friends *see* Quakers
- Society of the Immaculate Heart of Mary 173–4
- Society for Promoting Elegance (Zaire) 766
- Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge (SPCK), educational work in Ghana 203
- Society for the Propagation of the Faith, management moved from Lyon (France) to Rome 629
- Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (SPG) 116
 direction 111
 in Ghana 46–7, 218–19
 colonial period 715, 721, 724
 in Madagascar 500, 506
 mission to Mauritius 494
 missions in Ghana 202
- Society of St John the Evangelist (Cowley Fathers) 117
- Sociologie des Brazzaville Noires* (Balandier) 760
- Sofala (South East Africa), Portuguese capture 67, 71
- Sokoto (Roman Catholic diocese) (Nigeria) 956
- Solomonides dynasty (Aksum) 39–41
- Somalia
 Islamic power 646–7
 refugees 910
- Songea (Roman Catholic diocese) (Tanzania) 875
- Sons of Grace (*Ye-Siga Lij*) 79
- Sophiatown (South Africa) 405, 819, 821, 826–7
- Soro-rezhou* myth 447
- Sost Lidet* (Three Births) teaching 153, 158, 163
- Sotho *see* Lesotho (South Africa)
- Sotho language, use in evangelization of Barotseland 459
- Sotho people
 as agents in mission to Barotseland 461
 attitudes to Christianity 374–80
 effects of *mfecane* 427–8
 as evangelists of Lumbu-Ila people 466
 evangelization by Oblates of Mary Immaculate 421–2
 first pastor ordained 383
 indigenization 375, 383
 as missionaries to Zimbabwe 446
- South Africa
 African recruitment in Second World War 615–16
 African self-government
 in the churches 621–2, 624–5
 in Wesleyan Methodist Church 621–2
 churches (1920–60) 823–41
 Ethiopian movement 423–7

- ethnic groups 325map
 evangelization 323–8
 Independent churches 3
 government attitude to 835–6, 837
 indigenization 402
 in Malawi 470, 473
 late twentieth century 987–96
 missionary influence
 in Barotseland 460
 in Zimbabwe 460
 missionary outreach
 by the Chopi peoples to Mozambique 487
 to Zimbabwe and Zambia 451
 Oblates' mission to 106, 107
 political and racial developments (early
 twentieth century) 818–23
 and poverty 913
 Spanish influenza pandemic 732
 towns and centres 324map
 Zion movement 423, 426–7
see also Cape Colony (South Africa); Cape
 Town (South Africa); Lesotho; Natal
 (South Africa); Orange Free State (South
 Africa); Rand (South Africa); Transkei
 (South Africa); Transvaal (South Africa)
- South Africa General Mission, in Mozambique
 984
- South Africa General Mission (Rusitu) 809
 South African Compound Mission 418
 South African Council of Churches (SACC) 988–9
 South African Dutch Reformed Church
 in Malawi
 and church union 799
 and education 798
 see also Dutch Reformed Church
- South African Dutch Reformed Mission, in
 Zambia 789
- South African General Mission 418
 in Malawi 468–9, 473
- South African Outlook* (newspaper) 819
- South African Party, African newspapers' support
 for 400
- South East Africa
 baptismal policies 69–71
 evangelization 67–73
 slave trade 69–70
 trade routes 67–8, 70, 71
- South India, Church of, formation 791, 792
- South-Central Africa
 Livingstone explores 454–9
 Livingstone's expedition (1858–64) 457
 Livingstone's exploration (1853–6) 457
- Southern Presbyterian Church
 and the Congo 120
 and Kasai 122–3
- Southern Rhodesia *see* Zimbabwe
- Southern Rhodesian Missionary Conference 805–6
- Soweto (South Africa) 821
- Soyo (central district of Kongo)
 evangelization 55–60
 Portuguese 49–51
- Spa Fields (Free Grace Church) (Sierra Leone)
 185
- Spain, occupies Fernando Po (1858) 260
- Spanish influenza pandemic 405, 673–4
 in Congo 757
 in Freetown, Sierra Leone 708
 in Ghana 732
 in Nigeria 732
 in South Africa 732
 in Zaïre 781
- SPG *see* Society for the Propagation of the Gospel
- Spirit Churches 892
- Spiritans 101, 102–4, 107–8, 172, 173, 177
 in Amboland 44, 444
 in Angola 318
 Bagamoyo (Zanzibar) as mission station 526–7
 in Cameroon 755
 and catechumenate (colonial period) 663–4
 in Central African Lake Region 319
 and the Chagga 547, 548–9, 551
 in Congo 280, 287–94, 305, 306, 962
 in Congo-Brazzaville 759–60
 in East Africa 522, 524, 526–7, 529
 educational policies 641
 in Gabon 275–7
 and the Igbo 248–9, 250–1, 252
 in Kenya 558, 559, 560, 1001, 1002
 in Kilimanjaro area (Tanzania) 876–7
 in Lacustrine area 607
 in Liberia 275
 in Mauritius 494–5
 missionary policies 134
 in Namibia 319
 in Nigeria 952
 Eastern 740–2
 in Northern Tanzania 540–4
 in Réunion 493–4
 self-government in the churches 627
 in Senegal 933, 934
 in Senegambia 171
 and slave trade 516
 in South Africa, post-1919 829
 and the Tiv peoples 259, 749
 in West Africa 700
 in Zanzibar 319
 see also Roman Catholic Church
- spirituality
 apparitions of the Virgin Mary and Jesus
 Christ, in Rwanda 970–1
 among the Coloureds 341–4
Dibundu 758
 and dreams 805
 ecological, in Bukoba kingdoms 594

- spirituality (*cont.*)
 among the Ewondo (Cameroon) 757
 Pilkington's experience and revivalism in
 Buganda 581–2
 retreats in Kikwit diocese (Zaire) 773
 Roman Catholic, in Madagascar (post-Second
 World War) 845
 among the Thonga 484–5
 sports provision, in Kinshasa 765
 Springvale parish (Transkei) 413
 St Alban's Church (Dar es Salaam) 848
 St Alphonsus (Kinshasa), liturgy of the Mass 1023
 St Anne's (Anglican church) (Asante) 725
 St Antony (Congo) 288–90, 292
 St Augustine's Catholic secondary school (Cape
 Coast, Ghana) 720, 724
 St Augustine's Church (Penhalonga, Zimbabwe)
 802
 St Augustine's theological college (Anglican)
 (Kumasi, Asante) 724
 St Cyprian's Church (Anglican) (Kumasi, Asante)
 724, 725
 St Cyprian's School (Sophiatown) 827
 St Firmin Cathedral (Brazzaville) 758, 759
 St Francis Cathedral (Roman Catholic Cathedral)
 (Cape Coast, Ghana) 719
 St Francis of Assisi (Anglican lay guild devoted to
 Zimbabwe) 805
 St Francis Teacher Training College (Marianhill)
 830
 St George's Cathedral (Freetown) 187, 189
 St Isadore (Congo) 293
 St John Apostolic Church, Kwaluseni (Swaziland)
 prophetic healings 678, 684–5
 St John's Catholic secondary school (Cape Coast,
 Ghana) 720
 St John's diocese (Transkei) 413
 St John's Theological College and Teacher
 Training School (Umtata, Truskei) 413
 St Louis (Senegambia) 169, 171, 172, 178
 St Mark's Cathedral (Cairo) 923, 925
 St Mark's diocese (Transkei) 413
 St Mark's Reserve (South Africa), used for relief
 work among the Xhosa 357–8
 St Mary of Gambia mission 177
 St Mary of Qusqam (Abbey Church) (Ethiopia) 78
 St Matthew's Institution (Grahamstown) 353
 St Monica's (convent and secondary school)
 (Mampong, Asante) 724
 St Patrick's Missionary Society (Roman Catholic),
 in Eastern Nigeria 741
 St Paul of the Kasai (Spiritans mission station)
 (Congo) 291–2
 St Peter's Cathedral (Kumasi, Ghana) 723, 724
 St Pierre parish (Kinshasa) 764
 Stanley Pool (Kinshasa) (Congo) 278, 282, 285,
 287, 291
 Stanleyville (Kisangani) (Congo) 282
 state–church relations *see* church–state relations
 steamships 779
 effects on mission, in Zaire 763
 role in missionary enterprises 304–6, 314
 UMCA uses on Lake Malawi 479–80
 use in mission 615
 Stellenbosch (Cape Colony) 340
 Steyl *see* Society of the Divine Word
Story of the Copts (al-Masri) 924
Studies in the Evangelization of South Africa
 (Gerdener) 402
 Suakin (Sudan), mission station established during
Mahdiyyah revolt 144
 Sudan
 Austrian missions 137–40
 British control (1898–1956) 136, 145, 146
 civilian massacres (1965) 1010
 Egyptian rule (1821–81) 136, 144, 145
 ethnic make-up 136
 Franciscans' mission 141
 Islamic influence 646
Mahdiyya control 136, 144, 145, 255
 Northern (twentieth century) 691–3
 evangelization 145–7
 political control (1821–1956) 136, 145
 Southern (twentieth century) 693
 evangelization 146–50
 twentieth century 691–3
 Verona Fathers 108–9, 139, 140–4, 146, 148,
 149
 Verona Sisters 108–9
 Sudan Interior Mission (SIM) 256, 257, 693, 698
 in Benin 940
 in Middle Belt Nigeria 745
 Sudan Refugees 910
 Sudan United Mission (SUM) 256, 257, 258
 in Nigeria 955
 Middle Belt 745, 746
 in Nuba mountains (Sudan) (twentieth century)
 692–3
 Suez Canal
 opening (1869) 125, 521
 Sumbwa chiefdoms (Lake Victoria),
 evangelization 599–602
 Sundi (Kongo), Mvemba Nzinga exiled to
 50–1
 SVD *see* Society of the Divine Word
 Swahili language 516, 518–19
 adoption in Chagga schools 551
 Bible translations 525, 570, 573, 575, 580–1
 Sacleux's work 527, 530
 in Tanzania 1011
 use at Freretown 553
 use in mission 869
 Swahili people 524
 trade along East African coast 67, 71

- traders explore South-Central Africa 454
 trading community in Zanzibar 520–1
- SWAPO (South-West Africa People's Organization) 996, 997, 998
- Swaziland
 Berlin Mission's work 386
 Wesleyan Methodists' mission under Allison 368, 370
- Sweden
 mission involvement 118, 119
 in Ethiopia 166–8
 in Zaïre 315
- Swedish Evangelical Mission (Fosterlandsstiftelsen), in Ethiopia 697
- Swellendam (Cape of Good Hope), Khoikhoi revolt 65
- Swiss Bethlehem Fathers (Roman Catholic), in Southern Rhodesia 810
- Swiss Reformed Church, missions to the Thonga 398
- Swiss (Vaudoise) missions, evangelization of Zimbabwe 445
- symbols, continuity 51, 57
- Symposium of the Episcopal Conferences of Africa and Madagascar (SECAM) 1024
- synagogues (meeting-houses) 581
- Syrian and American Orthodox Church (Stockholm), and Coptic Church 927
- Tabennesis (Upper Egypt), Pachomianism 15
- Tabora (Tanzania)
 Roman Catholic province 875
 and slave trade 516
- Tafari-Makonnen School (Ethiopia), Jesuit involvement 698
- Taita Hills (Kenya) 554
- Tamatave (Madagascar) (base of Anglican Church) 501
- Tananarive (Madagascar)
 Christian persecutions 622
 church growth 497, 498
 Mother Churches 506
 preaching (colonial period) 673
- Tanganyika
 Islamic influence 646, 648
 Lutheran Church (colonial period) 866–70, 872–3
 Sufi brotherhoods and their political influence 655
 unification with Zanzibar 1011
see also Tanzania
- Tanganyika African Nationalist Union (TANU) 654
- Tanzania
 Africa Inland Mission involvement 886
 African priests 627
 Anglican Church involvement 530–3, 878–80
- Berlin Lutheran Mission 527–8, 535
 churches, and African self-government 621
 coastal area
 evangelistic importance 524
 trading importance 519–21
 colonial period 846, 865, 871–2
 during First World War 610–12
 German colonization 527, 545, 547
 German Lutherans 528–9
 German missionaries, in Second World War 618
 independence period 1011–17
 Indirect Rule 608
 Lutheran Church involvement (post-First World War) 879–83
 mission and trade routes 555
 Muslim education (colonial period) 652
- Northern Tanzania
 Bethel Lutherans 544, 545–6
 Spiritans' missions 540–4
 UMCA missions 544–6
- Roman Catholic Church
 colonial period 865–6, 874–8, 974–8
 medical services 675
- Southern
 Anglican missions 530–3
 Benedictine missions 529, 534–5
 Berlin Lutheran Mission 535
 Moravian missions 535
- trade 519–21, 523–4
 White Fathers, involvement in education 642
 women's roles 681
see also Lacustrines; Tanganyika; Zanzibar
- Taolanaro (Fort Dauphin) (Madagascar), French settle 73
- Target* (Anglican newspaper) 1002, 1003
- TAU cross 18
- Taveta people (Kenya) 558
- Tawahedo* (Union) doctrine 152, 153
- teachers
 political influence
 in colonial period 640–1, 643, 644–5
 and independence movements 902–3
 role, under Indirect Rule 608
- Tebekwe (Zimbabwe) (Wesleyan Mission) 453
- teetotalism 99
- Teke peoples (Zaïre) 282, 292, 293, 315
 Portuguese influence 277
- Tekle Haymanot (House of) and Ewostatewos (House of), theological disputes between 78–9
- Tembe people (Mozambique) 485
- Tembu, settlement at Gwaai River (Zimbabwe) 452
- Temne people (Sierra Leone) 706, 709, 713–14
 and returnees 179
- temperance movement, in Ghana 206

- territorial cults 93–4
 Tete province (Mozambique) 984
Tewahido 79
 Tewodros (Ethiopic messianic figure) 80
 Thaba Bosiu (Moshoeshe's headquarters) 375, 428
 Thaba Nchu (Orange Free State) 368, 428, 434
 women's protest against passes 411–12
 Thebaid (Upper Egypt), Christianity persecuted 11
 Theban Legion, decimation 11
 Thembu Church 423, 426
 Thembu people (South Africa) 345
 theological controversies, in Ethiopia, in
 nineteenth century 152–3, 157–8, 163–4
 Theological Education by Extension (TEE) 1034
 Theological Education by Extension in Malawi
 (TEEM) 979
 Theological University College (Cairo) 926
 theology, African and Black 990–1
Theology of promise (Banana) 983
 Theopolis (Cape Colony) 334, 335, 342
Theresita (Sacred Heart steamship) 615
Thinking Black (Dan Crawford) 316
 Thlaping community (South Africa) 339
 Thonga people (Mozambique) 483–6
 Swiss Reformed missions 398
 Three Births (*Sost Lidet*) teaching 153, 158, 163
 Three Selves principle 115–16, 244, 263, 507, 584
 Africa Inland Mission 887
 and Ethiopian movement 835
 use by American Presbyterian Church in
 Cameroon 754
 Tigray (Ethiopia) 694
 attitudes to ecclesiastical innovations 150
 church architecture 36
 religious influence over southern Ethiopia 77
 Tijaniyya (Sufi brotherhood) 656–7
Time to Speak, A (M. Scott) 827
 Tio people (Zaire) 278
 slaves as percentage of population 87
 Tiriki people (Kenya) 892–3
 Tiv Church of Christ 748
 Tiv people (Nigeria) 706, 747–8
 evangelization 258–9
 Tlaping people (South Africa), LMS mission
 428–30, 431–4
 Tlokwa people (South Africa) 434
 'To turn into another man' (Justo Mwale) 670
 Togo (West Africa) 705–6
 churches and African self-government 621
 independence period 937–9
 missionary associations' involvement 220–1
 Tomlinson report (for Bantu area, South Africa)
 826
 Tonga people (Zambia)
 evangelization by Jesuits 460–1
 and Watch Tower movement 482
 Tongo (Malawi) 470–3
 Toro (Uganda)
 evangelization 589–90
 see also Lacustrines
 Toro Catholic Council (lay organization), in
 Uganda 1009
 Touba (Senegal) (headquarters of the Muridiyya)
 655
 trade
 alcohol 98–9
 arms 98
 association with mission in Senegambia 169
 and Bremen Mission 115
 conflicts between traders and missionaries in
 Sudan 139–40, 142, 143
 in the Congo 278, 280–1, 282–3, 284–5
 dependence on slaves 97–8
 in East Africa (nineteenth century) 513–16
 effects of ship design 42
 effects on mission (West Africa) 514
 groundnuts 182
 iron, in Kenya 520
 ivory, in East Africa (nineteenth century)
 513–15
 Levantine traders, immigration to Sierra Leone
 (twentieth century) 708
 liberated slaves employed in 182
 and mission 245, 248, 249
 in Bukoba 596
 in Cameroon 266
 in Dahomey 221
 in Ghana 202, 203, 207, 215, 216
 by the Krio 707
 in Namaqualand 340–1
 in Western Nigeria 227, 731
 in nineteenth century 97–9
 osomaalo trading 731
 palm oil, in Dahomey 221
 Portuguese involvement 44–6
 religious links 192–3
 rubber, in the Congo 284–5
 and spread of Islam in West Africa 649–50
 Tanzania 519–21
 world: effects on local economies 364
 see also slave trade
 trade routes
 and mission in East Africa 556–7
 missionary importance 21, 29
 in Nubia 30–1
 Red Sea 35, 36
 South East Africa 67–8, 70, 71, 72–3
 trading companies: effects on mission in Buganda
 579–80
 tradipracticion 677–8
tradiiores 26
 Transit and Building Fund Society, of Bishop
 Taylor's Self-Support Mission 321

- 'transition' 96
 Transkei (South Africa)
 Anglican bishopric 356
 missions 824–6
 Oblate's mission 382
 see also South Africa
 Transorangia (South Africa) 334
 transport
 effects on mission 255, 403
 in Zaïre 762–3
 Transvaal (South Africa) 329
 evangelization by Lutherans 326
 Wesleyan and Anglican missions 398–9
 Wesleyan Methodist Church, membership 408
 see also South Africa
 Trappists
 in Kenya 1002
 in South Africa 422–3
 Tribunal (Portuguese 'Mission Board') 44
 Trinity, Athanasian teaching 12
 Trinity College (Kumasi, Asante) 722–3
 Tseazega (Ethiopia), effects of Amharic Bible 157
 Tshakoma (Soutspanbergen), mission to Zimbabwe 446–8
 Tshidi Rolong people (South Africa) 434
 chief's attitude to mission 435
 Tsitsikamma (South Africa), Mfengus settle 353
 Tswana peoples (South Africa) 326, 419–21, 427–35
 Tuareg peoples (Maghreb), language studied by Foucauld 135
 Tukuya, Catholic Prefecture Apostolic (Tanzania), in Second World War 617
 Tumba (catechists' school) (Congo) 298–9
 Tumutumumu (Presbyterian mission station) (Kenya), clitoridectomy issue 888–9
 Tunisia
 post-independence 918, 920
 see also North Africa
 Tununguo (Christian village) (Northern Tanzania) 540
 Turu people (Tanzania), Augustana Lutherans' mission 881
 Tuscaloosa Institute (Alabama) 310
 Tutsi–Hutu relations 968–70
 Tutsi peoples (Rwanda) 861–2
 attitudes to missions 597, 598
 refugee problem 910–12
 Twi people (Ghana), Basle Mission 206–8, 212–13
 twins, killing 394, 396
 Two Guineas *see* Senegambia
Two nations, The (Richard Gray) 800
Udada (Sisterhood) (society for girls) (Kenya) 1002
 Ufipa (Lake Tanganyika area)
 evangelization 603–5
 see also Lacustrines
 Uganda
 becomes British Protectorate (1893) 580
 Church Mission Society 149, 277
 medical services 675
 colonial period 846, 847, 848–61
 evangelization 510
 higher education (colonial period) 642
 late twentieth century 1006–11
 Muslim education (colonial period) 652
 Northern (colonial period) 859–61
 Orthodox Church 635–6
 refugees 910
 youth involvement in evangelization 88
 see also Ankole (Uganda); Buganda; Bukoba (Tanzania); Busoga (Uganda)
 Uganda Agreement (1900) 569, 582–4, 646, 851, 858
 Uganda Church, constitution 584–5
 Uganda Company 591
 Uganda Peoples Congress (Anglican) 1007
 Ugomba (Sumbwa chiefdom, Lake Victoria), evangelization 601
 Uitenhage (Port Elizabeth, South Africa) 384
ujamaa (socialist ideology of TANU party) 1011, 1013
Umaka (Liro) (ecumenical movement) (Tanzania) 1016
 UMCA *see* Universities' Mission to Central Africa
 Umtata (Transkei), becomes nucleus for St John's diocese 413
 Umtwalaume (Natal), women's movement 410
 unbaptized ancestors, salvation 812
Undugu (Brotherhood) Society of Kenya 1002
 UNESCO 8
 archaeological excavations in Nubia 30
Ung Kyrka i Tanganyika (Sundkler) 1
 Ungkwangali people (South Africa) 442
 Uniate Catholics
 in nineteenth-century Egypt 131
 percentage of Egyptian population 124
 Unigov proposals (Ghana) 947
 Unilateral Declaration of Independence (UDI) (1964) (Southern Rhodesia) 800
 Union Cameroonnaise (political party) 957
 Union of the Populations of Cameroon (UPC) 751
 Unionism, Ethiopian Church supports 76, 79
 Unionite movement 16–17
 United African Company (Royal Niger Company) 249, 252
 United African Methodist Church 232
 United Baptist Churches (Cameroon) 751
 United Bible Society 1030–1
 United Brethren Church (Sierra Leone) 714

- United Church of Zambia 791, 795
 cooperates with Roman Catholic Church 975
- United Methodists, in Kenya 559
- United Missions on the Copperbelt (Zambia) 791–2
- United National Independence Party (UNIP) (Zambia) 974
- 'United Native African Church' 231
- United Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (USPG) 116
- Universal Negro Improvement Association (UNIA) 639, 842
- Universities' Mission to Central Africa (UMCA) 525–6, 528
 in Bondei (Northern Tanzania) 544–6
 direction 111
 in Malawi 457, 470, 479–80
 on the Rand 415–16
 and slave trade 516
 in Tanzania 525–6, 528, 878, 879
 colonial period 866
 experiences in First World War 610–11
 Southern 530–3
 in Zambia 788
- University College of the Gold Coast (Legon) 716
- Unzondelelo*, Wesleyan Methodists women's movement 370, 409
- Upper Nile diocese 692
- Upper Volta *see* Burkina Faso
- Uprooting Poverty* (Wilson and Ramphele) 913
- Urban Areas Act (1923) (South Africa) 819
- urbanization
 effects on mission
 East Africa (colonial period) 847–8
 twentieth century 609
 in Tanzania 1012–13, 1015–16
- USA *see* America
- Usambara, UMCA missions 530
- Usambara (Northern Tanzania), Bethel Lutheran mission 544, 545
- Usambara peoples (Kenya), Krapf's missions 518
- Usambiro, as refugee centre from Buganda 478, 578
- Ushirombo (Sumbwa chiefdom, Lake Victoria)
 evangelization 599–602
see also Lacustrines
- USPG (United Society for the Propagation of the Gospel) 116
- Uunkuanjama people (Namibia) 842
- Uunkwangali people (Namibia) 842
- UWT (*Umoja wa Wanawake wa Tanzania*) (women's political organization) 1016
- Vakinankarata (Madagascar) (base for Norwegian Lutherans) 500
- Vanga district (Zaire) 778–9
 Jesuits' work with children 297
- Vatican, convention with Independent State of Congo on land ownership 286
- Vatican I 109
- Vatican II 5–6, 1018–23
 Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation 1029
- Vatican City, establishment 614
- Venda people (South Africa)
 art of dying 395–6
 attitudes to foreign influence 392
 conventicles 394
 Early Migrant Labourers 392–5
 effects of *mfecane* 428
 indigenization 383
 as missionaries to Zimbabwe 446
- Venice (Italy), Marcan traditions 9
- vernacular, disputes about use (Tanzania) 869
- Verona (Italy), training colleges for native African missionaries 142, 143
- Verona Fathers 102
 in Alur 593
 expulsion from Burundi 969
 missionary policies 134
 Sudanese mission 139, 140–4, 146, 148, 149
 in Uganda 859, 860, 1009
see also Roman Catholic Church
- Verona Sisters, educational work in Khartoum 146
- Vers l'indépendance du Congo et du Ruanda-Urundi* (van Bilsen) 901
- Versailles Treaty (1919) 613, 750, 755, 829, 830
 and Rwanda-Burundi 861
- Verulam (South Africa), land ownership 374
- Vicariate Apostolate of Central Africa 137, 138, 141, 142
- Victoria (Cameroon) 260, 264, 265, 266, 269
 Baptist missions 117
- Victoria Falls, Livingstone discovers 457
- Victorious Christianity movement (Bukoba) 872
- Vili people (Congo) 276
- Villa Maria (mission station) (Budda) 586, 853
- village communities (Tanzania), Roman Catholic missions 875–6
- Village Polytechnics (Kenya) 1004
- villages
 preaching practices (colonial period) 666–7
 social history, Magemero (Malawi) 980–1
 social organization Christianized by migrant labourers (Kenya) (colonial period) 891
- villagization (Tanzanian social policy) 1011, 1012
- Virgin (Bikira) (mission station) (Budda) 586
- voluntary associations, in Kinshasa 765
- Vonzongo (Madagascar) (Christian refuge) 491
- Voortrekkers, invasion of Zululand 362
- Vrededorp (Rand) 405
- Vugha people (Usumbara), attitudes to mission 544, 545

- VVS secret society (Madagascar) 505
- waana-wali* period 869–70
- Wad Medani (Sudan), girls' school established (1908) 147
- Wadi Natrum (Egypt), monasteries 688–9
- Wafd* (Egyptian nationalist movement) 687
- Wahamaji* (*Joremo*) (revivalist group [Nyanza]) 895
- Wahhabiyya movement (Islamic puritan movement) 657–8
- WaMisheni (Kenyan converts) 556
- wandering capitals (Ethiopia) 78
- Wantage Sisters, work on the Rand 415
- ward system 707
- Watch Tower movement *see* Jehovah's Witnesses
- Waterloo parish (Freetown, Sierra Leone) 189
- Wathen (Baptist missionary station) (Congo) 306, 307
- Watson Institution (training college) (Grahamstown) 359
- Wau (Bahr el-Ghazal), Verona Fathers' work 148
- WCC *see* World Council of Churches
- Wege christlicher Verkündigung* (Hertlein) 671–2
- Weithaga theological seminary (Kenya) 559, 561
- welfare associations
 - Livingstonia (Malawi) 480
 - in Zambia 789–90
- Wellington (South Africa), Missionary Institute for lay workers 329
- Wesley Chapel (Freetown) 187
- Wesley College (Kumasi) 722
- Wesleyan Methodist Mission Society (WMMS) 714
 - direction 111
 - Sierra Leone 714
 - use of Fourah Bay College 711
- Wesleyan Methodists
 - and African self-government in the churches 621–2
 - in Asante (Ghana) (colonial period) 722–3
 - and Asian community, in South Africa 834
 - and Early Migrant Labourers 393
 - education policies 358
 - in Ghana (colonial period) 715, 717–18
 - and Ila-speaking peoples 460
 - in the Ivory Coast (twentieth century) 703–4
 - in Kenya 555
 - at Kimberley 403–4
 - membership, Transvaal 408
 - and the Mfengu 352–3
 - and the Mpondo 354
 - in Namaqualand 340
 - and the Pedi 386
 - on the Rand 405–8
 - and the Rolong Tswana 411
 - Sabbath observance 355–6
 - in South Africa 326, 327
 - in Southern Rhodesia 803–4, 805–6
 - in Swaziland 368, 370
 - in Transvaal 398–9
 - women's movement, on the Rand 408–10
 - and the Xhosa 349–52, 361
 - in Zambia 789
 - in Zimbabwe and Zambia in 1890s 450–1, 452–4
 - and the Zulu 366–71
 - see also* Methodists
- Wesleyville (South Africa), education at 358
- West Africa
 - alcohol trade 99
 - chronological discrepancies in church history 5
 - effects of trade on mission 514
 - ethnic groups and coastal towns 170map
 - evangelization dependent on indigenization 224
 - freedmen return to their roots 83, 85
 - French influence (independence period) 932–3, 935, 936, 940
 - mission field 84–5
 - missionary societies, and education 651
 - Portugal colonizes 42, 277
 - settlement 45–7
 - slave trade 87
 - Soyo, evangelization 55–60
 - trade and the spread of Islam 649–50
 - twentieth century 700
 - women traders and evangelization 192–5
 - see also* Ghana
- West Africa Company 245
 - builds Clarence 259–60
- West African Wesleyan Society 185
- West-Central Africa, ethnic groups 278–81, 279map
- Western Africa: Its History, Conditions, and Prospects* (J. L. Wilson) 274
- Whitby Sisters 117
- White Fathers 101, 104–6, 133, 134
 - in Alur 593
 - in Buganda 569–72, 574
 - land ownership 583
 - in Bukoba kingdoms 594–5
 - in Burkina Faso 682, 702
 - and catechization 90
 - and catechumenate, in Lacustrine area 664–5
 - in the Congo 294–5
 - in East-Central Africa 562
 - educational policies 359
 - in Ethiopia (twentieth century) 699
 - in Ibadan 735–6
 - involvement in recruitment of African soldiers
 - in First World War 612–13
 - in Kenya 1002
 - in Lacustrine area 606, 607
 - in Lake Tanganyika area 602–3

- White Fathers (*cont.*)
 in Mali (West Africa) 469, 703
 in Mozambique 984
 in Niger 943
 in Northern Ghana 715, 726–7
 in Rwanda 597
 in Rwanda-Burundi 861–3
 and slave trade 516
 in Tanzania 865–6, 874, 1013
 educational policies 642
 in Tukuya (Tanzania) in Second World War 617
 in Tunisia (post-independence) 920
 in Ufipa 603–5
 in Uganda 853
 in Ushirombo 600–2
 in West Africa 700–1
 in Zaïre: African priests 627
 in Zambia 788
see also Roman Catholic Church
- White Sisters
 in Burkina Faso 702
 in Northern Territories Protectorate (Ghana) 727
 in Uganda 854, 1009
see also Roman Catholic Church
- Whydah (Dahomey) 221–2
 settlement 47
- Winburg (Orange Free State), women's protest
 against passes 411–12
- Wiryamu* (Hastings) 984
 witchcraft 94–5, 358
 accusations, and slave trade (East Africa) 515
 in the Congo area 281
 Ingamibuen (anti-witchcraft movement among
 the Tiv) 747
 mbatsar (witchcraft societies) 258
 among the Sotho 378
 in South Africa 347
 Tigare: eradication in Ghana 716
 among the Tiv 747
 witchcraft societies (*mbatsar*) 258
 Wolof (language) 175, 176, 178
 Wolof people (Senegal) 179, 933
 and French trade 169
- Wombali (Roman Catholic mission station)
 (Congo) 285
- women
 as catechists, in Zaïre 768–9
 conversions
 in Gabon 275
 among the Mpongwe and Fang 276
 councillors assist indigenization process in
 Mauritius 495
 deacons appointed by Moravians in Rungwe
 area 539
 education
 in Asante 724
 among the Chagga 550
 Muslim 653
 in Sierra Leone (twentieth century) 710
 and UMCA in Malawi 479
 vocational, in Burkina Faso 702
 waana-wali period among the Zaramo 869–70
 employment, in Tanzania 1012
 and the Fipa 603–4
 as leaders of returnees 180–1
 Lewanika tries to prevent presence in churches
 alongside men 464
Manyano (Methodist women's church
 organization) (South Africa) 117, 408–12,
 683–4, 806, 821–2, 832
 and mission 85, 95, 144–5
 missionaries in Angola 319
 orders (colonial period) 681–3
 place in Ethiopian Church 151
 and preaching, on the Rand 410–11
 predominance in Anglican Church after Xhosa
 wars 358
 role
 in the churches 1039
 affected by urbanization 609
 in South Africa 408–12
 in evangelization in Ankole 591
 in Freetown (Sierra Leone) 712–13
 in Ghanaian church life recognized by
 Christian Council of Ghana 716
 in Independent churches 684–5
 in Lutheran churches (Tanzania) (post-
 Second World War) 882–3
 in South Africa (early twentieth century)
 403, 405
 in Tanzania 1016–17
 in Zulu Church 364
 social effects of slave trade 516
 social position 868
 among the Lugbara (Northern Uganda) 860
 colonial period 679–81
 in Egypt (1919–52) 687
 in Kinshasa 766–7
 social rights, Thévenoud's support for, in
 Burkina Faso 701
 traders, and evangelization in West Africa
 192–4
 Women's Guild of St Mary (Anglican) (Asante)
 725
 Women's Help Society 409
 Women's League (Roman Catholic association,
 Ghana) 720, 721
Women's Role in Economic Development (Boserup)
 680
Word made Flesh, The (Buhlmann) 672
 Word of Life Evangelical Church (Ethiopia) 668,
 698, 930
 work, Mpongwe attitudes to 275–6, 277

SUBJECT INDEX

1231

- Work of the Sacred Childhood (Roman Catholic fund-raising organization for missions) 101
- World Council of Churches (WCC)
 and AIDS problem 915–16
 and Biafran war 953
 cooperation with Chilema Institute 980
 and DRC 824
 and Islamic expansion (1965) 1037
 Kenneth Kaunda addresses (1968) 975
 and Kimbanguist church 968, 1033
 and racism 908
- World Missionary Conference (1910) 402
- World Wars, effects 610–13, 615–19
- Wuppertal (Cape Colony) 340
- Wute (Cameroon) 263, 270
- Xaverii movement (Zaire) 766
- Xhosa language, Bible translations 384
- Xhosa peoples (South Africa) 338, 365–6
 Anglican Church's relief work after cattle-killing catastrophe 357–8
 British give lands to Mfengu (1835) 353
 concepts of God 92
 and education 358–61
 evangelization 344–53, 352–4
 by Van der Kemp 335
 hymn singing 356
 indigenization 327
 interests threatened by settlers 334
 links with Order of Ethiopia 425
 music 916
 Wesleyan Methodist revival (1860s) 361
- Yaa Asantewa rebellion (1900) 215, 218
- Yamasoukro cathedral (Ivory Coast) 936
- Yambio (Bahr el-Ghazal), Anglican mission 149
- Yao peoples, trading links in East Africa 514
- Yao peoples (Masasi), UMCA missions 531–2
- Yao peoples (Tanzania), *lupanda* ritual 870–1
- Yaoundé region (Cameroon) 262, 263, 265, 269–73, 957, 958, 959
 catechumenate (colonial period) 663–4
- Yared monastery (Ethiopia) 696
- Ye-Siga Lij* (Sons of Grace) 79
- Yeju Oromo people, domination of Ethiopia 152–3
- Yeke *see* Garenganze
- YMCA, French suppression, in Madagascar 503
- Yole (Arua, Uganda), indigenization 860
- Yoruba language, Bible translation 229
- Yoruba Muslims, and Western education (colonial period) 651
- Yoruba peoples 219
 evangelization 225–37
 in Ghana 946
 in Mali: concepts of God 92
 in Nigeria 729–31, 732–3, 736, 737–8, 947, 949–50, 951
- Young Ijesha Improvement Society 734
- Young Pioneers (CPP) (Ghana) 945–6
- youth
 age of missionaries tends to be young 110
 indigenization in South Africa 327–8
 involvement
 in Basel Mission, in Ghana 208
 in evangelization 83–4, 85, 88–9
 theme for mission, in Northern Uganda 860
see also children
- youth movement, and mission in return 907
- youth work
 Roman Catholic Church
 in Ghana 946
 in Kenya 1002
- Zagwe dynasty (Aksum) 38, 39
- Zaire
 Africa Inland Mission involvement 886
 African priests 627, 628
 American Presbyterians, mission to 310–14
 Baptist missions (nineteenth century) 117–18
 catechists 661
 colonial period 762–83
 education in colonial period 638
 higher 642
 independence 620, 901–2
 independence period 965–8
 missions to 308–10, 314–17
 state-required labour not demanded of catechists 660
 women's orders 682
see also Congo; Kasai (Zaire); Kongo; Shaba
- Zaire River (Kongo)
 importance for mission 305
 Portuguese discover 49
- Zambesi River
 as impediment to mission 455, 457
 Jesuits evangelize area north of river 460
- Zambezi Industrial Mission 468, 481
- Zambia
 colonial period 786–95
 colonization by Chartered Company 449
 evangelization of the Bemba 473
 independence period 974–8
 urbanization: effects on mission (twentieth century) 609
- Zambia Multi-Media 975
- Zanzibar 871
 Arab slave trade 458
 base for evangelization of Madagascar 488, 494
 Christ Church Cathedral 516, 520–1, 526
 evangelistic importance 521–2
 importance for mission in East Africa 510, 513

- Zanibar (*cont.*)
 and slave trade 523–4, 526
 Spiritans' mission 319
 sultanate: political power in East Africa 514
 trading importance 520–1
 unification with Tanganyika 1011
 use by UMCA as missionary base 470, 479, 525
see also Tanzania
- Zanzibaris 373
- Zarama peoples 528, 529
- Zarama peoples (East Africa) 526
- Zaramo people (Dar es Salaam) 869–70
- Zaytoun (Cairo)
 apparitions of the Virgin Mary and Jesus Christ 970
 Virgin Mary appears in visions (1968) 924–5
- Ziba people (Bukoba) 872
- Zigua-Kwere people (Tanzania), Spiritans' missions to 541
- Zimbabwe
 M'Bona cult 94
 colonial period 448–9, 800–16
 Dominicans 68–9
 Dutch Reformed Church 398, 402
 evangelization 408
 independence 800–1
 independence period 981–3
 missions to, from South Africa (nineteenth century) 445–6
 territorial cults 93–4
- Zimbabwe African National Union (ZANU), and independence 981
- Zion Apostolic Faith Mission (Zion Christian Church) 813–14
- Zion Church (West End Hall, Johannesburg) 417
- Zion movement
ama Zioni 427
- Black Zion 833
 and healing in Zambia 976
 J. G. Phillip's involvement 480
 in South Africa 423, 426–7, 836, 839–41, 995–6, 996
 in Zimbabwe 813–16
- Zomba (secondary school) (Malawi) 797
- zongos* (strangers' quarters) 212, 649–50
- Zonnebloem College (Cape Town) 356
- Zouaves 602
 White Fathers use as protection for missionaries 105
- Zulu Church, women's role 364
- Zulu-English Dictionary* (Vilakazi and Doke) 830
- Zulu language, catechism translations 422–3
- Zulu peoples
 Anglican Church's missions 372–3
 arms trade 98
 attitudes
 to Christianity 374, 380
 to mission by Oblates of Mary Immaculate 421–2
 to missionaries 362, 363, 364–6
 concepts of God 92
 Lutherans' missions 366–7
 Norwegian missions 364–6
 reactions to evangelization 414
 Roman Catholic Church, missions to 372–3
 Wesleyan Methodists' missions 366–71
 and Zion movement 996
- Zulu Rebellion (1906) 373–4
- Zulu Zion* (Sundkler) 1, 671
- Zululand
 concentration of missions 402
 land ownership promoted by Lutherans 367
see also Natal (South Africa)